



RAPOPORT–ZINK SPACES OF HODGE TYPE

WANSU KIM

Department of Mathematics, KIAS, 85 Hoegiro, Dongdaemun-gu, Seoul 02455, South Korea;
email: wansukim@kias.re.kr

Received 31 December 2015; accepted 24 April 2018

Abstract

When $p > 2$, we construct a Hodge-type analogue of Rapoport–Zink spaces under the unramifiedness assumption, as formal schemes parametrizing ‘deformations’ (up to quasi-isogeny) of p -divisible groups with certain crystalline Tate tensors. We also define natural rigid analytic towers with expected extra structure, providing more examples of ‘local Shimura varieties’ conjectured by Rapoport and Viehmann.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 14L05 (primary); 14F30 (secondary)

Contents

1	Introduction	2
2	Definitions and preliminaries	5
3	Faltings’s construction of universal deformation	24
4	Moduli of p-divisible groups with Tate tensors	34
5	Descent and Extension of Tate tensors from a complete local ring to a global base	50
6	Construction of the moduli of p-divisible groups with Tate tensors	74
7	Extra structures on the moduli of p-divisible groups	84

© The Author 2018. This is an Open Access article, distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution licence (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>), which permits unrestricted re-use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

8 Digression on crystalline comparison for p -divisible groups

98

References

107

1. Introduction

Let (G, \mathfrak{h}) be a Hodge-type Shimura datum; that is, (G, \mathfrak{h}) can be embedded into the Shimura datum associated to some symplectic similitude group (that is, Siegel Shimura datum). By choosing such an embedding, the associated complex Shimura variety $\mathrm{Sh}(G, \mathfrak{h})_{\mathbb{C}}$ obtains a family of abelian varieties (coming from the ambient Siegel modular variety) together with Hodge cycles.

In this paper, we construct, in the unramified case, a natural p -adic local analogue of such Shimura varieties; loosely speaking, what we constructed can be regarded as ‘moduli spaces’ of p -divisible groups equipped with certain ‘crystalline Tate tensors’. Since the precise definition is rather technical, let us just indicate the idea. Recall that for a \mathbb{Q} -Hodge structure H , a Hodge cycle on H can be understood as a morphism $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow H$ of \mathbb{Q} -Hodge structures, where $\mathbf{1}$ is the trivial \mathbb{Q} -Hodge structure of rank 1. Our definition of crystalline Tate tensors is very similar, with \mathbb{Q} -Hodge structures replaced by F -crystals equipped with Hodge filtration. (By F -crystal, we mean Tate twists by *any* integers of crystals equipped with nondegenerate Frobenius action. This is to allow the dual of an F -crystal to be an F -crystal. And we only define the notion of crystalline Tate tensors for p -divisible groups defined over ‘formally smooth’ base rings, to avoid subtleties involving torsions of crystalline Dieudonné theory. See Definition 4.6 for the precise definition over nice enough base rings.)

Let G be a connected *unramified* reductive group over \mathbb{Q}_p (that is, quasisplit and split over $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\mathrm{ur}}$). We fix a reductive \mathbb{Z}_p -model of G (which exists by unramifiedness), and also denote it by G . We choose an element $b \in G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}_p^{\mathrm{ur}})$ which gives rise to a p -divisible group \mathbb{X} over $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$ in the following sense: for some finite free \mathbb{Z}_p -module Λ with faithful G -action, the F -crystal $\mathbf{M} := (\widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_p^{\mathrm{ur}} \otimes \Lambda^*, b \circ (\sigma \otimes \mathrm{id}))$ gives rise to a p -divisible group \mathbb{X} by the (contravariant) Dieudonné theory. In this case, we can associate to such b an ‘unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum’ $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ (cf. Section 2.5).

Let \mathbf{M}^{\otimes} denote the direct sum of the combinations of tensor products, symmetric and alternating products, and duals of \mathbf{M} . Then the fact that $b \in G(K_0)$ gets encoded as the existence of certain ‘Frobenius-invariant tensors’ $(\mathbf{t}_\alpha) \in \mathbf{M}^{\otimes}$; cf. Lemma 2.5.6, Proposition 2.1.5.

Rapoport and Zink constructed a moduli space $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ parametrizing ‘deformations’ of \mathbb{X} up to quasi-isogeny [44, Theorem 2.16]. Here, $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is a

formal scheme which is locally formally of finite type over $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_p^{\text{ur}}$. Our main result is roughly of the following form:

THEOREM (4.9.1). *Let (G, b) and \mathbb{X} be as above, and assume that $p > 2$. Then there exists a closed formal subscheme $\text{RZ}_{G,b} \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ which classifies deformations (up to quasi-isogeny) of \mathbb{X} with Tate tensors (\mathfrak{t}_α) , such that the Hodge filtration of the p -divisible group is étale-locally given by some cocharacter in the conjugacy class $\{\mu\}$. (See Definitions 4.6 and 5.1 for the precise conditions that define $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$.) Furthermore, $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$ is formally smooth, is functorial in (G, b) , and only depends on the associated unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ up to isomorphism (and not on the auxiliary choice of \mathbb{X}).*

(The assumption that $p > 2$ is made in order to use the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory for the nilpotent ideal generated by p .)

Rapoport and Viehmann conjectured that to any (not necessarily unramified nor Hodge-type) ‘local Shimura datum’ $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$, there exists a rigid analytic tower of ‘local Shimura varieties’ with suitable extra structure [43, Section 5]. In Section 7, we construct the rigid analytic tower over the generic fibre of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$ equipped with suitable extra structure as predicted in [43, Section 5]; in other words, we construct ‘local Shimura varieties’ associated to any unramified Hodge-type local Shimura data when $p > 2$. (Rapoport and Viehmann also conjectured that ‘local Shimura varieties’ could be constructed by a purely group-theoretic means. Note that our construction of ‘local Shimura varieties’ in the unramified Hodge-type case is not purely group-theoretic as we make crucial use of p -divisible groups.)

In the case of unramified EL- and PEL-type, we also show that $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$ recovers the original construction of Rapoport–Zink space in [44, Theorem 3.25]. See Proposition 4.7.1 for the precise statement. On the other hand, the theorem provides Rapoport–Zink spaces for more general class of groups G that do not necessarily arise from any EL or PEL datum. For example, we may allow G to be the spin similitude group associated to a split quadratic space over \mathbb{Q}_p , which do not arise from any EL or PEL datum if the rank of the quadratic space is at least 7. Note also that the ‘functoriality’ assertion of the theorem produces some interesting morphisms between EL and PEL Rapoport–Zink spaces, which may not be easily seen from the original construction. See Remark 4.9.9 for such an example involving an ‘exceptional isomorphism’.

Recently, Scholze and Weinstein [48] constructed the ‘infinite-level’ Rapoport–Zink spaces of EL- and PEL-type, which provides a new approach to study Rapoport–Zink spaces. As remarked in the introduction of [48], for quite a general

‘local Shimura datum’ $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ —without requiring G to be unramified, nor $[b]$ to come from a p -divisible group—it should be possible to construct the infinite-level Rapoport–Zink space for $(G, [b], \{\mu\})$ using the technique in [48]. This approach does not require any formal model at the ‘maximal level’ Rapoport–Zink space, nor does it give a natural formal model, while our approach is to start with the formal scheme at the hyperspecial maximal level and build up the rigid analytic tower from there. Perhaps, having a formal scheme at the hyperspecial maximal level could be useful in some applications; for example, p -adic uniformization of Hodge-type Shimura varieties; see the next paragraph for more details. In Section 7.6 we give a construction of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty$ using ‘finite-level’ Rapoport–Zink spaces $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^k$ and [48, Theorem D]. Note that there should be more natural ‘purely infinite-level’ construction of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty$, which should work more generally, but we give our ‘finite-level’ construction just to link our work with [48].

In the PEL case, Rapoport and Zink also showed that certain arithmetic quotients of PEL Rapoport–Zink spaces can be related to PEL Shimura varieties, generalizing the theorem of Drinfeld and Cerednik on p -adic uniformization of Shimura curves; cf. [44, Ch. VI]. This is a useful tool for studying the mod p geometry of PEL Shimura varieties—especially, the basic (that is supersingular) locus—by reducing the question to a purely local problem of studying the corresponding Rapoport–Zink space. In the sequel of this paper [30], we give a Hodge-type generalization of this result at odd good reduction primes. In particular, the result is applicable to $\mathrm{GSpin}(n, 2)$ Shimura varieties for any n .

Since the first version of this paper appeared, some alternative constructions of Hodge-type Rapoport–Zink spaces were developed under some mild restrictions. Ben Howard and George Pappas [24] gave another construction of Hodge-type Rapoport–Zink spaces, compatible with ours, in the case when the Hodge-type local Shimura datum $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ comes from a (global) Hodge-type Shimura datum. Their construction relies on the existence of integral canonical models of Hodge-type Shimura varieties and the Rapoport–Zink uniformization for Siegel modular varieties. This global construction is simpler than ours and automatically gives the Rapoport–Zink uniformization of Hodge-type Shimura varieties (recovering [30]), while our construction is purely local (as it should be) and does not require $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ to come from a global Shimura datum.

Xinwen Zhu [54] gave a purely group-theoretic (and local) construction of the perfection of the underlying reduced schemes via mixed characteristic affine grassmannian. Oliver Bültel and George Pappas [9] gave yet another purely group-theoretic (and local) construction of Hodge-type Rapoport–Zink spaces via the theory of (G, μ) -displays if the fixed p -divisible group \mathbb{X} does not have any nontrivial multiplicative or étale part.

Let us comment on the proof of the main theorem (Theorem 4.9.1). We do not directly extract defining equations of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ in $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, but instead we take an indirect approach. As a starting point, observe that the candidate for the set of closed points $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p) \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$ is given by the affine Deligne–Lusztig set (cf. Proposition 2.5.10). Furthermore, Faltings constructed a formally smooth closed subspace $(\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b})_{\widehat{x}}$ of the completion $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ at $x \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$, which gives a natural candidate for the completion of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ at x .

We then construct a formal algebraic space $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ by patching together Faltings deformation spaces $(\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b})_{\widehat{x}}$ via Artin’s algebraization technique (cf. Section 6.1). (Although Artin’s criterion is only for algebraic spaces, not for formal algebraic spaces, we apply Artin’s criterion to suitable ‘closed subspaces’ which turn out to be algebraic spaces.) The key step is to show that Tate tensors, constructed formal-locally over $(\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b})_{\widehat{x}}$ by Faltings, patch together and spread out to some neighbourhood of x whenever they should (cf. Propositions 5.2 and 5.6).

The main reason why we exclude $p = 2$ is that the standard PD structure on pR is not nilpotent unless either $p > 2$ or $pR = 0$. In particular, if $p = 2$ then we cannot apply the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory [39] for the thickenings $R \rightarrow R/p$. The main results of this paper will be extended to the case when $p = 2$ in the author’s forthcoming paper.

Structure of the paper. In Section 2, we recall and introduce some basic definitions, such as (iso)crystals with G -structures, filtrations, and cocharacters. In Section 3, we review Faltings’s explicit construction of the ‘universal deformation’ of p -divisible groups with Tate tensors. The theorem on the existence of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ is stated in Section 4, which is proved in Section 5 and Section 6.

In Section 7, we define various extra structures on $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ as predicted in [43, Section 5], including rigid analytic tower and the Hecke and quasi-isogeny group actions. In Section 8, we show the existence and integrality of ‘étale realizations’ of the crystalline Tate tensors, which are needed for constructing the rigid analytic tower in Section 7.

2. Definitions and preliminaries

2.1. Notation. For any ring R , an R -module M , and an R -algebra R' , we write $M_{R'} := R' \otimes_R M$. Similarly, if R is a noetherian adic ring and \mathfrak{X} is a formal scheme over $\mathrm{Spf} R$, then for any continuous morphism of adic rings $R \rightarrow R'$ we write $\mathfrak{X}_{R'} := \mathfrak{X} \times_{\mathrm{Spf} R} \mathrm{Spf} R'$.

For any ring \mathcal{O} , we let $\mathrm{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ denote the category of \mathcal{O} -algebras. Now assume that \mathcal{O} is a p -adic discrete valuation ring, and we let $\mathrm{Nilp}_{\mathcal{O}}$ denote the category of

\mathcal{O} -algebras R where p is nilpotent. Let $\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{R}_{\mathcal{O}}$ denote the category of artin local \mathcal{O} -algebras with residue field $\mathcal{O}/\mathfrak{m}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Note that any (not necessarily p -adic) locally noetherian formal scheme \mathfrak{X} over $\mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}$ defines a set-valued functor on $\mathrm{Nilp}_{\mathcal{O}}$ by $\mathfrak{X}(R) := \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}}(\mathrm{Spec} R, \mathfrak{X})$ for $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_{\mathcal{O}}$.

We work with formal schemes that satisfy the following finiteness condition:

DEFINITION 2.1.1. Let \mathcal{O} be a p -adic discrete valuation ring. A locally noetherian formal \mathcal{O} -scheme \mathfrak{X} is *locally formally of finite type* over $\mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}$ if $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathrm{red}}$ is locally of finite type over $\mathcal{O}/\mathfrak{m}_{\mathcal{O}}$ (where $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathrm{red}}$ is the closed subscheme of \mathfrak{X} defined by the ideal of locally topologically nilpotent sections).

A formal \mathcal{O} -scheme \mathfrak{X} is *formally of finite type* if it is quasicompact and locally formally of finite type over $\mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}$.

REMARK 2.1.2. Let us denote $\mathcal{O}[[u_1, \dots, u_r]]\langle v_1, \dots, v_s \rangle$ to be the completion of $\mathcal{O}[u_1, \dots, u_r, v_1, \dots, v_s]$ with respect to (p, u_1, \dots, u_r) . We say that a topological \mathcal{O} -algebra R is *formally finitely generated* over \mathcal{O} if it can be written as the quotient of $\mathcal{O}[[u_1, \dots, u_r]]\langle v_1, \dots, v_s \rangle$. Note that the Jacobson radical J of R is the ideal of topological nilpotent elements, and the natural topology on R is the J -adic topology, with respect to which R is separated and complete. (In particular, *any maximal ideal of R is necessarily open*.)

Now, it follows that an affine formal scheme $\mathfrak{X} = \mathrm{Spf} R$ is formally of finite type over \mathcal{O} if and only if R is a formally finitely generated \mathcal{O} -algebra equipped with the natural topology (that is, the J -adic topology, where J is the Jacobson radical). Similarly, a locally noetherian formal scheme \mathfrak{X} over \mathcal{O} is locally formally of finite type over \mathcal{O} if and only if \mathfrak{X} admits an affine open covering $\{\mathrm{Spf} R_{\xi}\}$ where each R_{ξ} is formally finitely generated over \mathcal{O} equipped with the natural topology.

Later in this paper, we work with two (not necessarily equivalent) topologies on formally finitely generated \mathcal{O} -algebras R ; namely, the natural topology and the p -adic topology (cf. Definition 4.6). To minimize confusions, we introduce the following convention:

- (1) If the topology on R is not specified, we always endow R with the J -adic topology (referred to as the *natural topology*), where J is the Jacobson radical. An *ideal of definition* J_0 of R means an ideal of definition for the natural topology.
- (2) By $\mathrm{Spf} R$, we always endow R with the natural topology. If there is any risk of confusion, we use the notation $\mathrm{Spf}(R, J_0)$ where J_0 is an ideal of definition for the natural topology.
- (3) A formally finitely generated W -algebra R is called *formally smooth* (over W) if it is formally smooth over W with respect to the natural topology.

- (4) We write $\mathrm{Spf}(R, (p))$ to denote the formal spectrum of R endowed with the p -adic topology. If p is nilpotent in R (so the p -adic topology on R is discrete), then we have $\mathrm{Spec} R = \mathrm{Spf}(R, (p))$.

Since any maximal ideal of R is open for the natural topology, the natural maps $\mathrm{Spec} R \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf}(R, (p)) \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf}(R, J)$ induce bijections on the set of closed points.

Let \mathcal{C} be a pseudoabelian symmetric tensor category such that arbitrary (infinite) direct sum exists. (Pseudoabelian categories are defined in the same way as abelian categories, except that we only require the existence of kernel for idempotent morphisms instead of requiring the existence of kernel and cokernel for any morphism. In practice, the pseudoabelian categories that we encounter are the category of filtered or graded objects in some abelian category. For definitions in category theory, see [52] and references therein.) Let $\mathbf{1}$ denote the unit object for \otimes -product in \mathcal{C} (which exists by axiom of tensor categories).

Let \mathcal{D} be a full subcategory of \mathcal{C} which is stable under direct sums, tensor products, and direct factors. Assume furthermore that \mathcal{D} is rigid; that is, every object of \mathcal{D} has a dual. (For example, \mathcal{C} can be the category of R -modules filtered by direct factors over R , and \mathcal{D} can be the full subcategory of finitely generated projective R -modules filtered by direct factors.)

DEFINITION 2.1.3. For any object $M \in \mathcal{D}$, we let

$$M^{\otimes} \in \mathcal{C}$$

denote the direct sum of any (finite) combination of tensor products, symmetric products, alternating products, and duals of M . Note that $M^{\otimes} = (M^*)^{\otimes}$.

DEFINITION 2.1.4. Throughout this paper, a *reductive group* G over a scheme S means an affine smooth group scheme such that each geometric fibre is a *connected* reductive group. (Note that we always impose the connectedness as a part of the definition of reductive groups.)

PROPOSITION 2.1.5. *Let R be either a field of characteristic 0 or a discrete valuation ring of mixed characteristic. Let G be a reductive group over R , and Λ a finite free R -module equipped with a closed immersion of algebraic R -groups $G \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$. (We identify G with its image in $\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$.) Then there exist finitely many elements $s_{\alpha} \in \Lambda^{\otimes}$ such that G coincides with the pointwise stabilizer of (s_{α}) ; that is, for any R -algebra R' we have*

$$G(R') = \{g \in \mathrm{GL}(\Lambda_{R'}) \text{ such that } g(s_{\alpha}) = s_{\alpha} \forall \alpha\}.$$

Proof. A more general statement is proved in [32, Proposition 1.3.2]. \square

EXAMPLE 2.1.6. For any ring R , let Λ be a finite free R -module, and $(,) : \Lambda \otimes \Lambda \rightarrow R$ be a perfect alternating form. Then we construct a tensor $s \in \Lambda^{\otimes 2}$ from $R^{\times} \cdot (,)$ so that its pointwise stabilizer is $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$. Let $c : \mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,)) \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$ be the similitude character, and let $R(c)$ be R as a R -module equipped with the $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ -action via c . Then $(,)$ induces a $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ -equivariant morphism $\Lambda \otimes \Lambda \rightarrow R(c)$.

Now, since the pairing $(,)$ induces an isomorphism $\Lambda \xrightarrow{\sim} \Lambda^*$ sending $\lambda \in \Lambda$ to $(\lambda, \cdot) \in \Lambda^*$, we can view $(,)$ as a pairing of Λ^* . Then the natural action of $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ on Λ^* preserves this pairing up to similitude, with similitude character c^{-1} ; that is, we obtain the following $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ -equivariant morphism

$$\Lambda^* \otimes \Lambda^* \rightarrow R(c^{-1}) = R(c)^*,$$

induced by $(,)$. By double duality, we now obtain a $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ -equivariant section $R(c) \hookrightarrow \Lambda \otimes \Lambda$. (By choosing an R -basis $\{e_i\}$ of Λ , we can make these maps explicit as follows. Let $\{e_i^*\}$ denote the dual basis of Λ^* , and we define $e_i^{\perp} \in \Lambda$ by the condition $(e_i^{\perp}, e_j) = \delta_{ij}$ for any j . Then the pairing of Λ^* induced by $(,)$ sends $e_i^* \otimes e_j^*$ to $(e_i^{\perp}, e_j^{\perp})$. By applying double duality, the map $R(c) \hookrightarrow \Lambda \otimes \Lambda$ sends the basis $1 \in R(c)$ to $\sum_{i,j} (e_i^{\perp}, e_j^{\perp}) \cdot (e_i \otimes e_j)$.)

Therefore, $(,)$ induces the following $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ -equivariant endomorphism

$$\Lambda \otimes \Lambda \rightarrow R(c) \hookrightarrow \Lambda \otimes \Lambda; \quad e_i \otimes e_j \mapsto (e_i, e_j) \sum_{i',j'} (e_{i'}^{\perp}, e_{j'}^{\perp}) \cdot (e_{i'} \otimes e_{j'}). \quad (2.1.7)$$

(The endomorphism is independent of the choice of $\{e_i\}$.) We may view this endomorphism as a tensor $s \in \Lambda^{\otimes 2} \otimes \Lambda^{*\otimes 2}$. Note that replacing $(,)$ with any R^{\times} -multiple does not modify s .

We claim that the pointwise stabilizer of s in $\mathrm{GL}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(\Lambda)$ is $\mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$. Indeed, any $g \in \mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, (,))$ fixes each of the maps in (2.1.7) by construction. Conversely, if $g \in \mathrm{GL}_R(\Lambda)$ fixes s , then it should preserve the image of $R(c) \hookrightarrow \Lambda \otimes \Lambda$ (that is, the line in generated by $\sum_{i',j'} (e_{i'}^{\perp}, e_{j'}^{\perp}) \cdot (e_{i'} \otimes e_{j'})$). This condition means that g fixes the pairing on Λ^* induced by $(,)$ up to similitude, which is equivalent to fixing the pairing $(,)$ on Λ up to similitude.

2.2. $\{\mu\}$ -filtrations.

DEFINITION 2.2.1. Let R be any ring and M a finitely generated projective R -module. For a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_R(M)$, we define a grading $\mathfrak{gr}_{\mu}^{\bullet} M$ so

that $\mathfrak{gr}_\mu^a(M)$ is the ‘weight $(-a)$ -part’; in other words, the \mathbb{G}_m -action on M via μ leaves each grading stable, and the resulting \mathbb{G}_m -action on $\mathfrak{gr}_\mu^a(M)$ is given by

$$\mathbb{G}_m \xrightarrow{z \mapsto z^{-a}} \mathbb{G}_m \xrightarrow{z \mapsto z \text{ id}} \text{GL}(\mathfrak{gr}_\mu^a(M)).$$

We say that a filtration $\text{Fil}^\bullet M$ is induced by μ if we can write $\text{Fil}^a M = \bigoplus_{a' \geq a} \mathfrak{gr}_\mu^{a'} M$.

In the definition, we chose the sign so that it is compatible with the standard sign convention in the theory of Shimura varieties (as in [18, 40]).

Let G be a reductive group over \mathbb{Z}_p . We choose $\Lambda \in \text{Rep}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(G)$ with faithful G -action, and finitely many tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ which define G (in the sense of Proposition 2.1.5). Let \mathfrak{X} be a locally noetherian formal scheme over $\text{Spf } \mathbb{Z}_p$, and \mathcal{E} a finite-rank locally free $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$ -module (that is, a vector bundle on \mathfrak{X}). Let $(t_\alpha) \subset \Gamma(\mathfrak{X}, \mathcal{E}^\otimes)$ be finitely many global sections.

We introduce a notion of filtrations on \mathcal{E} which étale-locally admits a splitting given by some cocharacter (but such a splitting may not be defined globally); see Definition 4.6 for the relevant setting.

Given $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$, let us recall the definition of parabolic groups and their unipotent radicals over W :

$$\begin{aligned} P_G(\mu) &:= \{g \in G_W \mid \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \text{ad}(\mu(t))g \text{ exists.}\} \subset G_W \text{ and} \\ U_G(\mu^{-1}) &:= \{g \in G_W \mid \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \text{ad}(\mu^{-1}(t))g = \text{id}\} \subset G_W, \end{aligned} \quad (2.2.2)$$

where the existence of the limit is defined as in [14, page 46]. Recall that both groups are smooth over W ; cf. [14, Proposition 2.1.8(3)].

DEFINITION 2.2.3 (X. Zhu [54, Definition 3.8]). Let $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ be a cocharacter, and let $\{\mu\}$ denote the $G(W)$ -conjugacy class of μ . A filtration $\text{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ of \mathcal{E} is called a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration (with respect to (t_α)) if the following formal scheme

$$\mathcal{P}_{\text{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}} := \underline{\text{Isom}}_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}}([\mathcal{E}, (t_\alpha), \text{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}], [\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda, (1 \otimes s_\alpha), \text{Fil}^\bullet \mu]) \quad (2.2.4)$$

is a $P_G(\mu)$ -torsor. (This notion does not depend on the choice of $\mu \in \{\mu\}$.)

REMARK 2.2.5. Note that if there exists a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration of \mathcal{E} with respect to (t_α) , then the following formal scheme is a G -torsor:

$$\mathcal{P} := \underline{\text{Isom}}_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}}([\mathcal{E}, (t_\alpha)], [\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)]). \quad (2.2.6)$$

If \mathcal{P} is a G -torsor, then a filtration $\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ of \mathcal{E} is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration (with respect to (t_α)) if and only if the following condition holds: for some étale-local section $\zeta \in \mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{Y})$ (where $\mathfrak{Y} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ is an étale covering), the filtration $(\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E})_{\mathfrak{Y}}$ of $\mathcal{E}_{\mathfrak{Y}}$ is induced from the conjugate of the cocharacter μ over \mathfrak{Y} by some element $g \in G(\mathfrak{Y})$. In the earlier version of this paper, this was stated as the definition of $\{\mu\}$ -filtration, and Definition 2.2.3 is the equivalent formulation by X. Zhu [54, Definition 3.8].

REMARK 2.2.7. If $G = \mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$ and \mathcal{E} is a vector bundle over \mathfrak{X} with rank equal to $\mathrm{rank}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(\Lambda)$, then a filtration $\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ of \mathcal{E} is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration for some $\{\mu\}$ if and only if each of the graded pieces $\mathrm{gr}^i \mathcal{E}$ is of constant rank. (And one can write down $\{\mu\}$ uniquely up to conjugation from the ranks of $\mathrm{gr}^i \mathcal{E}$.)

In the setting of Definition 2.2.3, let $\mathrm{Fl}_{G, \{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}, (t_\alpha)}$ denote the functor on formal schemes over \mathfrak{X} , which associates to $\mathfrak{Y} \xrightarrow{f} \mathfrak{X}$ the set of $\{\mu\}$ -filtrations of $f^* \mathcal{E}$ with respect to $(f^* t_\alpha)$. We write $\mathrm{Fl}_{\{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}} := \mathrm{Fl}_{\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda), \{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}, \emptyset}$, and use the same symbol to denote the representing formal scheme, which is relatively projective and smooth over \mathfrak{X} .

LEMMA 2.2.8. Assume that \mathcal{P} (2.2.6) is a G -torsor. Then $\mathrm{Fl}_{G, \{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}, (t_\alpha)}$ can be represented by a closed formal subscheme of $\mathrm{Fl}_{\{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}}$ which is smooth over \mathfrak{X} with nonempty geometrically connected fibres.

Proof. Let us first deduce the lemma when the torsor $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}}$ (2.2.4) is trivial. In this case, the representing formal scheme is isomorphic to $(G_W/P_G(\mu)) \times_{\mathrm{Spec} W} \mathfrak{X}$. Note that the representability of $G_W/P_G(\mu)$ as a proper smooth W -scheme can be deduced from [14, Proposition 2.1.8(3)] and the Iwasawa decomposition [8, Section 4.4]. (Indeed, [14, Proposition 2.1.8(3)] together with the Iwasawa decomposition shows that $G_W/P_G(\mu)$ admits an open dense subscheme isomorphic to $U_G(\mu^{-1})$ and its translates by $G(W)$ covers $G_W/P_G(\mu)$. And the W -scheme $G_W/P_G(\mu)$ satisfies the valuative criterion for properness thanks to the properness of each fibre and the Iwasawa decomposition.) Now, the natural morphism $\mathrm{Fl}_{G, \{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}, (t_\alpha)} \rightarrow \mathrm{Fl}_{\{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}}$ is a closed immersion, being a proper monomorphism. (Note that the properness follows from the properness of the source and the target.)

In general, the natural inclusion $\mathrm{Fl}_{G, \{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}, (t_\alpha)} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{Fl}_{\{\mu\}}^{\mathcal{E}}$ can be represented by a closed immersion étale-locally on \mathfrak{X} , and it respects the étale descent datum. Now the lemma follows from effectivity of étale descent for closed immersions. \square

The following corollary is straightforward from Lemma 2.2.8:

COROLLARY 2.2.9. Assume that \mathfrak{X} is locally noetherian and \mathcal{P} (2.2.6) is a G -torsor. Then a filtration $\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ is a μ -filtration if and only if it is so over the formal neighbourhood $\widehat{\mathfrak{X}}_x$ for any closed point x in \mathfrak{X} .

Let us finish the section with the following trivial but useful lemma:

LEMMA 2.2.10. Let \mathcal{E}/\mathfrak{X} and (t_α) be as in Definition 2.2.3, and let $\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ be a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration on \mathcal{E} . Then we have $t_\alpha \in \Gamma(\mathfrak{X}, \mathrm{Fil}^0 \mathcal{E}^{\otimes \mu})$ for each α .

Proof. Since the claim is étale-local on \mathfrak{X} , we may assume that the torsor $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}}$ (2.2.4) is trivial. Fixing a trivialization of $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}}$ we may assume that the filtration $\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ is given by a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_{\mathfrak{X}}$. This means that $\mathrm{Fil}^\bullet \mathcal{E}$ admits a splitting by the weight decomposition $\mathrm{gr}_\mu \mathcal{E}$ using the \mathbb{G}_m -action by μ . In particular, $\mathrm{gr}_\mu^0 \mathcal{E}^{\otimes \mu}$ is precisely the \mathbb{G}_m -invariants (with respect to μ). On the other hand, the \mathbb{G}_m -action fixes each t_α as the cocharacter μ factors through the pointwise stabilizer of (t_α) . It follows that $t_\alpha \in \mathrm{gr}_\mu^0 \mathcal{E}^{\otimes \mu}$ for each α . \square

2.3. Review on p -divisible groups and crystalline Dieudonné theory.

Throughout the paper, κ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic $p > 0$ unless stated otherwise. (Most of the time, there is no harm to set $\kappa := \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$.) We set $W := W(\kappa)$ and $K_0 := W[\frac{1}{p}]$. Let σ denote the Witt vector Frobenius map on W and K_0 .

We only consider *compatible* PD thickenings; that is, the PD structure is required to be compatible with the standard PD structure on $p\mathbb{Z}_p$.

If B is a \mathbb{Z}_p -algebra and $\mathfrak{b} \subset B$ is a PD ideal, then for any $x \in \mathfrak{b}$ we let $x^{[i]}$ denote the i th divided power.

DEFINITION 2.3.1. We define the *isogeny category* of p -divisible groups over a scheme \mathfrak{X} over $\mathrm{Spf} \mathbb{Z}_p$ as follows:

- objects are p -divisible groups over \mathfrak{X}
- morphisms $\iota : X \dashrightarrow X'$ are global sections of the following Zariski sheaf over \mathfrak{X} :

$$\mathrm{QHom}_R(X, X') := \mathrm{Hom}(X, X') \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}.$$

If \mathfrak{X} is quasicompact (for example, $\mathfrak{X} = \mathrm{Spec} R$ for $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$) then morphisms can be understood as equivalence classes of diagrams of the form

$$X \xleftarrow{[p^n]} X \xrightarrow{\iota'} X'$$

where the equivalence relation is defined by ‘calculus of fractions’. We also say that ι is *defined up to isogeny*, and often write $\iota = \frac{1}{p^n} \iota'$ or $\iota' = p^n \iota$.

We use dashed arrows $X \dashrightarrow X'$ to denote morphisms defined up to isogeny. By *quasi-isogeny* $\iota : X \dashrightarrow X'$, we mean an isomorphism in the isogeny category; that is, an invertible global section of $\text{QHom}_R(X, X')$. Let $\text{Qisg}_R(X, X')$ be the set of quasi-isogenies. A quasi-isogeny ι is called an *isogeny* if ι is an actual map of p -divisible groups.

We define the *height* $h(\iota)$ of an isogeny $\iota : X \rightarrow X'$ to be a locally constant function on \mathfrak{X} so that Zariski-locally on \mathfrak{X} , the order of $\ker(\iota)$ is $p^{h(\iota)}$. We extend the definition of the *height* to a quasi-isogenies by

$$h(p^{-n} \iota) := h(\iota) - h([p^n])$$

Zariski-locally on \mathfrak{X} , where ι is an isogeny.

When p is nilpotent on the base, $\text{Qisg}_R(X, X')$ satisfies the ‘rigidity property’ analogous to rigidity of crystals; namely, for any $B \twoheadrightarrow R$ with nilpotent kernel killed by some power of p , and p -divisible groups X and X' over B , the natural morphism

$$\text{Hom}_B(X, X')[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(X_R, X'_R)[\frac{1}{p}] \tag{2.3.2}$$

is bijective. (Cf. [27, Lemma 1.1.3]. Note that it is important to invert p to obtain a bijection, since to lift a morphism $X_R \rightarrow X'_R$ over B one often needs to introduce some denominator.) In particular, for a locally noetherian formal scheme \mathfrak{X} over \mathbb{Z}_p , the isogeny categories of p -divisible groups over \mathfrak{X} and $\mathfrak{X}_{\text{red}}$ are equivalent via the pull-back functor.

Let \mathfrak{X} be a where p is nilpotent, and let $\overline{\mathfrak{X}}$ be the closed subscheme of \mathfrak{X} cut out by the ideal generated by p . Let $i_{\text{CRIS}} := (i_{\text{CRIS},*}, i_{\text{CRIS}}^*) : (\overline{\mathfrak{X}}/\mathbb{Z}_p)_{\text{CRIS}} \rightarrow (\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p)_{\text{CRIS}}$ be the morphism of topoi induced from the closed immersion $\overline{\mathfrak{X}} \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{X}$. Then $i_{\text{CRIS},*}$ and i_{CRIS}^* induce quasi-inverse exact equivalences of categories between the categories of crystals of quasicohherent (respectively, finite locally free) $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{\mathfrak{X}}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules and $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules. (This follows from [15, Lemma 2.1.4], which can be applied since the natural map $i_{\text{CRIS},*} \mathcal{O}_{\overline{\mathfrak{X}}/\mathbb{Z}_p} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ is an isomorphism by [4, Section 5.17.3].) In particular, for any crystal \mathbb{D} of quasicohherent $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules, we define the pull-back by the absolute Frobenius morphism $\sigma : \overline{\mathfrak{X}} \rightarrow \overline{\mathfrak{X}}$ as follows:

$$\sigma^* \mathbb{D} := i_{\text{CRIS},*} (\sigma_{\text{CRIS}}^* i_{\text{CRIS}}^* \mathbb{D}).$$

For a p -divisible group X over \mathfrak{X} , we have a contravariant Dieudonné crystal $\mathbb{D}(X)$ equipped with a filtration $(\text{Lie } X)^* \cong \text{Fil}_1^1 X \subset \mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}$ by a Zariski-local

direct factor as a vector bundle on \mathfrak{X} , where $\mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}$ is the pull-back of $\mathbb{D}(X)$ to the Zariski site of \mathfrak{X} . (See [39], [38], or [3] for the construction.) We call Fil_X^1 the *Hodge filtration* for X . If $\mathfrak{X} = \text{Spec } R$, then we can regard the Hodge filtration as a filtration on the R -sections $\text{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$. From the relative Frobenius morphism $F : X_{\overline{\mathfrak{X}}} \rightarrow \sigma^* X_{\overline{\mathfrak{X}}}$, we obtain the Frobenius morphism $F : \sigma^* \mathbb{D}(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)$. On tensor products of $\mathbb{D}(X)$'s, we naturally extend the Frobenius structure and filtration.

We set $\mathbf{1} := \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Z}_p)$ and $\mathbf{1}(-1) := \mathbb{D}(\mu_{p^\infty})$. Note that $\mathbf{1} \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ with the usual Frobenius structure and $\text{Fil}^1 = 0$. We define $\mathbb{D}(X)^*$ to be the $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -linear dual with the dual filtration. (Note that the Frobenius structure on $\mathbb{D}(X)^*$ is defined ‘up to isogeny’.) We set $\mathbf{1}(0) := \mathbf{1}$ and

$$\mathbf{1}(-c) := \mathbf{1}(-1)^{\otimes c} \text{ and } \mathbf{1}(c) := \mathbf{1}(-c)^* \text{ if } c > 0.$$

For any crystal \mathbb{D} with Frobenius structure and Hodge filtration, we set $\mathbb{D}(r) := \mathbb{D} \otimes \mathbf{1}(r)$ for any $r \in \mathbb{Z}$. Note that $\mathbb{D}(X^\vee) \cong \mathbb{D}(X)^*(-1)$ by [3, Section 5.3].

We can extend the above definitions for p -divisible groups X over a locally noetherian formal scheme \mathfrak{X} over $\text{Spf } \mathbb{Z}_p$ as follows. We write $\mathfrak{X} = \varinjlim_n \mathfrak{X}_n$ where \mathfrak{X}_n is a closed subscheme of \mathfrak{X} cut out by some ideal of definition, and we set $X_n := X_{\mathfrak{X}_n}$. Then we define $\mathbb{D}(X)$ to be the projective system $\{\mathbb{D}(X_n)\}$ with respect to the pull-back under the natural inclusion $\mathfrak{X}_n \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{X}_{n+1}$ (cf. [15, Section 2.4]), and we carry out all the operations for $\mathbb{D}(X)$ on the level of the projective system $\{\mathbb{D}(X_n)\}$ (such as $\sigma^* \mathbb{D}(X) := \{\sigma^* \mathbb{D}(X_n)\}$, $\mathbb{D}(X)^* := \{\mathbb{D}(X_n)^*\}$, and so forth). We let $\mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}$ denote the vector bundle on \mathfrak{X} given by the projective system $\{\mathbb{D}(X_n)_{\mathfrak{X}_n}\}$, and we obtain the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}$ given by the projective system $\{\text{Fil}_{X_n}^1\}$. If $\mathfrak{X} = \text{Spf } R$, then we denote by $\mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ the global sections of $\mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}$, and identify Fil_X^1 with its global section.

DEFINITION 2.3.3. We define the *category of isocrystals* over \mathfrak{X} as follows:

- objects are locally free $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules \mathbb{D} ; we write $\mathbb{D}[\frac{1}{p}]$ if we view \mathbb{D} as an isocrystal;
- morphisms are global sections of the Zariski sheaf $\text{Hom}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D}')[\frac{1}{p}]$ over \mathfrak{X} . If \mathfrak{X} is quasicompact (for example, $\mathfrak{X} = \text{Spec } R$ for $R \in \text{Nilp}_w$) then morphisms can be understood as equivalence classes of diagrams of the form

$$\mathbb{D} \xleftarrow{p^n} \mathbb{D} \xrightarrow{l'} \mathbb{D}'$$

where the equivalence relation is defined by ‘calculus of fractions’.

An *F-isocrystal* over \mathfrak{X} is a pair $(\mathbb{D}[\frac{1}{p}], F)$ where $\mathbb{D}[\frac{1}{p}]$ is an isocrystal over \mathfrak{X} and $F : \sigma^* \mathbb{D}[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}[\frac{1}{p}]$ is an isomorphism of isocrystals.

For a p -divisible group X , $\mathbb{D}(X)[\frac{1}{p}]$ can be naturally viewed as an F -isocrystal. Note also that the notion of F -isocrystals is closed under direct sums, tensor products, and duality. So $\mathbb{D}(X)^*[\frac{1}{p}]$ is an F -isocrystal although the Frobenius structure may not be defined on $\mathbb{D}(X)^*$.

We often let $\mathbf{1}(-c)$ denote the F -isocrystal associated to $\mathbf{1}(-c)$.

Note that for any morphism up to isogeny $\iota : X \dashrightarrow X'$ of p -divisible groups over \mathfrak{X} , we obtain a morphism of isocrystals $\mathbb{D}(\iota) : \mathbb{D}(X')[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)[\frac{1}{p}]$. If ι is a quasi-isogeny, then $\mathbb{D}(\iota)$ is an isomorphism of F -isocrystals.

We now define $\mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ by setting \mathcal{C} to be the category of (integral) crystals of quasicohherent $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules and $\mathcal{D} \subset \mathcal{C}$ to be the full subcategory of finitely generated locally free objects (cf. Definition 2.1.3). Then the Hodge filtration on $\mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}$ induces a natural filtration on $\mathbb{D}(X)_{\mathfrak{X}}^\otimes$, and the Frobenius morphism on $\mathbb{D}(X)$ induces an isomorphism of isocrystals $F : \sigma^*\mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$. More generally, for any quasi-isogeny $\iota : X \dashrightarrow X'$ of p -divisible groups over R , $\mathbb{D}(\iota)$ extends to

$$\mathbb{D}(\iota) : \mathbb{D}(X')^\otimes[1/p] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[1/p].$$

DEFINITION 2.3.4. For a ring R where p is nilpotent, a surjection $B \rightarrow R$ is called p -adic PD thickening if $B = \varprojlim_m B/p^m$ where B/p^m 's form a projective system of PD thickenings compatible with the PD structure for $p\mathbb{Z}_p$.

Let X be a p -divisible group over R . For a p -adic PD thickening $B \rightarrow R$, we set

$$\mathbb{D}(X)(B) := \varprojlim_m \mathbb{D}(X)(B/p^m)$$

For $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ a morphism of crystals, we define the *section* $t(B)$ of t over B (or the B -*section* of t) to be the image of $\mathbf{1}$ under the map

$$B = \mathbf{1}(B) \xrightarrow{t} \mathbb{D}(X)(B)^\otimes.$$

Let us review the interpretation of crystals and morphisms thereof as modules with connection and horizontal morphisms thereof, following [15, Section 2.2]. Let R be a formally finitely generated W/p^m -algebra for some m , and we choose a surjection $A \rightarrow R$ from a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra A . Let $D \rightarrow R$ be the p -adic completed PD hull of $A \rightarrow R$. (Note that if R is formally smooth over W/p^m , we may choose A so that $A/p^m = R$, in which case we have $D = A$.)

Let $\widehat{\Omega}_A$ denote the module of p -adically continuous Kähler differentials of A . By [15, Remark 1.3.4], $\widehat{\Omega}_A$ is isomorphic to the module of continuous Kähler differentials with respect to the natural topology. (In particular, $\widehat{\Omega}_A$ is a locally free A -module with rank equal to the relative dimension of A over W ; note that

$\widehat{\Omega}_W = 0$ as the residue field of W is perfect, so $\widehat{\Omega}_A = \widehat{\Omega}_{A/W}$.) Then the universal p -adically continuous derivation $\nabla : A \rightarrow \widehat{\Omega}_A$ naturally extends to a p -adically continuous connection

$$\nabla (= \nabla_D) : D \rightarrow D \otimes_A \widehat{\Omega}_A;$$

see [15, (2.2.1.2)] for the formula.

Let \mathcal{E} be a crystal of quasicoherent $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } R/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules. (Note that we work over $\text{Spec } R$, *not* over $\text{Spf } R$ with the natural adic topology.) Then one can naturally define the connection

$$\nabla (= \nabla_{\mathcal{E}}) : \mathcal{E}(D) \rightarrow \mathcal{E}(D) \otimes_A \widehat{\Omega}_A \quad (2.3.5)$$

over ∇_D ; cf. [15, Remark 2.2.4 d)]. We recall the following result

LEMMA 2.3.6 [15, Proposition 2.2.2]. *The connection $\nabla_{\mathcal{E}}$ is integrable and topologically quasiniptent (in the sense of [15, Remark 2.2.4 c]). Furthermore, the assignment $\mathcal{E} \rightsquigarrow (\mathcal{E}(D), \nabla_{\mathcal{E}})$ induces an equivalence of categories from the categories of crystals of quasicoherent $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } R/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules to the category of D -modules with integrable and topologically quasiniptent connections, matching locally free crystals and locally free D -modules.*

REMARK 2.3.7. We choose $R = A/p$, so $D = A$. Let \mathcal{E} be a crystal of locally free $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } R/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -module of finite rank. Then although the crystalline connection on $\mathcal{E}(A)$ is a priori only p -adically continuous, it turns out to be continuous for the natural J -adic topology (where J is an ideal of definition). Indeed, this follows from the J -adic continuity of the universal p -adically continuous derivation $\nabla : A \rightarrow \widehat{\Omega}_A$; cf. [15, Section 2.5].

REMARK 2.3.8. We may extend Lemma 2.3.6 for isocrystals over $\text{Spec } R$ as follows. Let $\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]$ be an isocrystal over $\text{Spec } R$. We choose a crystal \mathcal{E} representing $\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]$, and consider $\mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}]$ equipped with connection $\nabla_{\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]} : \mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\widehat{A}} \widehat{\Omega}_A$ defined by extending $\nabla_{\mathcal{E}}$. Then $(\mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}], \nabla_{\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]})$ is independent of the choice of \mathcal{E} . Now, Lemma 2.3.6 shows that the assignment $\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}] \rightsquigarrow (\mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}], \nabla_{\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]})$ induces a fully faithful functor from the category of isocrystals over $\text{Spec } R$ to the category of $D[\frac{1}{p}]$ -modules with integrable topologically quasiniptent connection.

REMARK 2.3.9. We choose a lift of Frobenius endomorphism $\sigma : \widetilde{A} \rightarrow \widetilde{A}$, which naturally extends to a lift of Frobenius endomorphism $\sigma : D \rightarrow D$. (To see this, D turns out to coincide with the p -adically completed PD hull of $\widetilde{A} \twoheadrightarrow R/p$, and

$\sigma : \tilde{A} \rightarrow \tilde{A}$ sends $\ker(\tilde{A} \rightarrow R/p)$ into itself. Now we apply the universal property of PD hull to obtain $\sigma : D \rightarrow D$.) Given an F -isocrystal $\mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]$ over $\text{Spec } R$ (i.e., an isocrystal \mathcal{E} equipped with an isomorphism $F : \sigma^* \mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]$), we obtain the following horizontal map

$$F : \sigma^* \mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}] = D \otimes_{\sigma, D} \mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{E}(D)[\frac{1}{p}]$$

induced by $F : \sigma^* \mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{E}[\frac{1}{p}]$. Then Lemma 2.3.6 induces a fully faithful functor from the category of F -isocrystals to certain Frobenius-modules with connection.

REMARK 2.3.10. Let $R \rightarrow R'$ is a quotient map of formally finitely generated W/p^m -algebras, and let $D' \rightarrow R'$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \rightarrow R \rightarrow R'$. Then we have a natural PD morphism $D \rightarrow D'$.

Let \mathcal{E} be a crystal of quasicoherent $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } R/\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -modules, and \mathcal{E}' its pull-back over $\text{Spec } R'$. Then we have a natural isomorphism

$$\mathcal{E}'(D') \cong \mathcal{E}(D) \widehat{\otimes}_D D',$$

where $\widehat{\otimes}_D D'$ is the p -adic completion of the scalar extension. Furthermore, one can obtain $\nabla_{\mathcal{E}'}$ by naturally extending $\nabla_{\mathcal{E}}$. (This horizontal isomorphism can be obtained by applying the rigidity axiom of crystals [3, Définition 1.2.1] to the PD morphism $D/p^{m'} \rightarrow D'/p^{m'}$ over $R \rightarrow R'$ for any $m' \geq m$.) This discussion can be applied to the pull-back of (F -)isocrystals via closed immersions $\text{Spec } R' \hookrightarrow \text{Spec } R$.

Let J be an ideal of definition of R . Then a projective system $\{\mathcal{E}_n\}$ of crystals over $\text{Spec } R/J^n$ can be interpreted as a projective system $\{\mathcal{E}_n(D_n)\}$ of D_n -modules with connection, where $D_n \rightarrow R/J^n$ is the p -adically completed PD hull of $\tilde{A} \rightarrow R \rightarrow R/J^n$. This way, one can get an interpretation of ‘crystals over $\text{Spf } R$ ’ in terms of certain modules with connection (which would be different from the descriptions of crystals over $\text{Spec } R$ unless R is finitely generated over W/p^m).

2.4. F -isocrystals with G -structure over κ . We review some basic definitions and results on ‘ F -isocrystals with G -structure’. See [44, Ch. 1] for a detailed overview.

Recall that the category of quasicoherent crystals of $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } \kappa/W}$ -modules is equivalent to the category of W -modules by taking sections over $W = W(\kappa)$. Therefore, an F -isocrystal over κ can be regarded as a pair (D, F) , where D is a K_0 -vector space and $F : \sigma^* D \xrightarrow{\sim} D$ is an isomorphism. By abuse of notation, we also call (D, F) an F -isocrystal over κ .

Let (D, F) be a rank- n F -isocrystal over κ . By choosing a basis of D (or equivalently, by choosing a faithful algebraic action of GL_n on D), we can find $b \in \mathrm{GL}_n(K_0)$ which is the matrix representation of F (that is, F is the linearization of $b\sigma$). Choosing a different basis of D , b is replaced by a suitable ‘ σ -twisted conjugate’. Motivated by this, we make the following definition (cf. [34], [44, Section 1.7]):

DEFINITION 2.4.1. Let G be a linear algebraic group over \mathbb{Q}_p . We say that $b, b' \in G(K_0)$ are σ -conjugate in $G(K_0)$ if there exists $g \in G(K_0)$ such that $b' = gb\sigma(g)^{-1}$. Let $[b] \subset G(K_0)$ denote the set of σ -conjugates of $b \in G(K_0)$ in $G(K_0)$.

Let $\mathrm{Rep}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(G)$ denote the category of finite-dimensional \mathbb{Q}_p -vector spaces with algebraic G -action. Then for any $b \in G(K_0)$ we can functorially associate, to any $V \in \mathrm{Rep}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(G)$, an F -isocrystal $\beta_b(V) = (K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V, F_b)$, where F_b is defined as follows:

$$F_b : \sigma^*(K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V) \cong K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V \xrightarrow{\rho_V(b)} K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V. \tag{2.4.2}$$

Here, $\rho_V : G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}(V)$ is the homomorphism of algebraic groups defining the G -action on V . For $b, b' \in G(K_0)$, we have $\beta_b \cong \beta_{b'}$ if b and b' are σ -conjugate in $G(K_0)$. Note that if $G = \mathrm{GL}_n/\mathbb{Q}_p$ and $V = \mathbb{Q}_p^n$ is the standard representation of GL_n , then $b \mapsto \beta_b(V)$ induces a bijection between the set of σ -conjugacy classes in $\mathrm{GL}_n(K_0)$ and the set of isomorphism classes F -isocrystals of rank n over κ .

We define the following group-valued functor $J_b = J_{G,b}$ on $\mathrm{Alg}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$:

$$J_b(R) := \{g \in G(R \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} K_0) \mid gb\sigma(g)^{-1} = b\}, \quad \forall R \in \mathrm{Alg}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}. \tag{2.4.3}$$

PROPOSITION 2.4.4 [44, Corollary 1.14]. *If G is a reductive group over \mathbb{Q}_p then J_b can be represented by an inner form of some Levi subgroup of G .*

2.5. Affine Deligne–Lusztig set. From now on, we let G be a reductive group which is *unramified* over \mathbb{Q}_p (that is, quasisplit and split over $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\mathrm{nr}}$; or equivalently, G admits a reductive model over \mathbb{Z}_p). We fix a reductive model $G_{\mathbb{Z}_p}$ over \mathbb{Z}_p , and will often write $G = G_{\mathbb{Z}_p}$ if there is no risk of confusion. For any \mathbb{Z}_p -algebra R , we write G_R the base change of G over $\mathrm{Spec} R$.

Recall that G is split over W (which is a strictly henselian discrete valuation ring). Choosing a maximal torus T of G_W , we have a bijection

$$\begin{aligned} X_*(T)/W(G, T) &\xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{Hom}_W(\mathbb{G}_m, G_W)/G(W) \\ &\cong \mathrm{Hom}_{K_0}(\mathbb{G}_m, G_{K_0})/G(K_0) \xrightarrow{\sim} G(W)\backslash G(K_0)/G(W) \end{aligned} \tag{2.5.1}$$

induced by $\{\nu\} \mapsto G(W)p^\nu G(W)$, where $p^\nu := \nu(p) \in G(K_0)$ and $W(G, T)$ is the Weyl group; indeed, the first two bijections are standard for split reductive groups, and the last bijection is the Cartan decomposition.

DEFINITION 2.5.2. To $b \in G(K_0)$ and a $G(W)$ -conjugacy class $\{\nu\}$ of cocharacters $\nu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$, we associate the *affine Deligne–Lusztig set* as follows:

$$X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b) := \{g \in G(K_0) \text{ such that } g^{-1}b\sigma(g) \in G(W)p^\nu G(W)\} / G(W) \subset G(K_0) / G(W).$$

In the intended application, we choose $\{\nu\}$ so that $b \in G(W)p^\nu G(W)$. If $\{\nu\}$ is chosen this way, then we write $X^G(b) := X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b)$ since it only depends on (G, b) .

For $\gamma \in G(K_0)$, the left translation $gG(W) \rightarrow \gamma gG(W)$ induces

$$X_{\{\nu\}}^G(\gamma^{-1}b\sigma(\gamma)) \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b). \tag{2.5.3}$$

In particular, we obtain a natural action $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ on $X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b)$ (since $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p) \subset G(K_0)$).

The following properties are straightforward to verify from the definition:

LEMMA 2.5.4. (1) *For any morphism $f : G \rightarrow G'$ of reductive group over \mathbb{Z}_p , we have a natural map $X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b) \rightarrow X_{\{f \circ \nu\}}^{G'}(f(b))$ induced by $gG(W) \mapsto f(g)G'(W)$. Furthermore, if f is a closed immersion, then the induced map on the affine Deligne–Lusztig sets is injective.*

(2) *For another reductive group G' over \mathbb{Z}_p , $b' \in G'(W)$ and a conjugacy class of cocharacters $\nu' : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G'_W$, we have an isomorphism*

$$X_{\{(\nu, \nu')\}}^{G \times G'}(b, b') \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b) \times X_{\{\nu'\}}^{G'}(b')$$

induced by the natural projections.

In particular, $f : G \rightarrow G'$ induces $X^G(b) \rightarrow X^{G'}(f(b))$ and we have a natural isomorphism $X^{G \times G'}(b, b') \xrightarrow{\sim} X^G(b) \times X^{G'}(b')$.

Proof. The only possibly nontrivial assertion is the injectivity of the map $X_{\{\nu\}}^G(b) \rightarrow X_{\{f \circ \nu\}}^{G'}(f(b))$ when f is a closed immersion. Indeed, the following map

$$G(K_0) / G(W) \rightarrow G'(K_0) / G'(W),$$

induced by f , is injective, from which the desired injectivity follows. □

Later, we consider pairs (G, b) which can be related to some p -divisible group. Let us first spell out the condition when $G = \mathrm{GL}_n$ and $\Lambda = \mathbb{Z}_p^n$ is the standard representation. Then $\rho_{\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}]} : \mathrm{GL}_n \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_n$ is the isomorphism sending b to its transpose-inverse. Now, we consider $\beta_b(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}]) := (K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, F_b)$ (cf. Definition 2.4.1), and let \mathbf{M}_b^A denote the W -lattice $W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ in $\beta_b(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}])$. Then \mathbf{M}_b^A is a Dieudonné module of some p -divisible group over κ if and only if we have $p\mathbf{M}_b^A \subset F_b(\sigma^*\mathbf{M}_b^A) \subset \mathbf{M}_b^A$, which is equivalent to requiring that $b \in \mathrm{GL}_n(W)p^v\mathrm{GL}_n(W)$ where $p^v := \mathrm{diag}(\underbrace{1, \dots, 1}_{n-d}, \underbrace{p^{-1}, \dots, p^{-1}}_d)$ for some $d \in [0, n]$.

DEFINITION 2.5.5. We fix $b \in G(K_0)$. Assume that there exists a faithful G -representation $\Lambda \in \mathrm{Rep}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(G)$ such that the W -lattice

$$\mathbf{M}_b^A := W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^* \subset \beta_b(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}])$$

satisfies $p\mathbf{M}_b^A \subset F_b(\sigma^*\mathbf{M}_b^A) \subset \mathbf{M}_b^A$, where $\rho_{\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}]} : G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}])$ is the morphism defining the contragradient $G(K_0)$ -action on $K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$. Then, \mathbf{M}_b^A is an F_b -stable W -lattice in $\beta_b(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}])$, which is a (contravariant) Dieudonné module of some p -divisible group over κ . (The existence of such Λ is a restrictive condition on G and b . See Example 2.5.12 for the reason to dualize Λ in the definition of \mathbf{M}_b^A .)

For such b and Λ , we let \mathbb{X}_b^A denote the p -divisible group over κ such that we have an isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W) \cong \mathbf{M}_b^A$ as an F -crystal.

Just like the abelian variety which appears as a complex point of some Shimura variety of Hodge type has certain Hodge cycles, the p -divisible group \mathbb{X} as in Definition 2.5.5 has certain crystalline tensors from the fact that $b \in G(K_0)$. The following lemma is straightforward.

LEMMA 2.5.6. Let (G, b) and \mathbb{X}_b^A be as in Definition 2.5.5. Let $s \in \Lambda^\otimes$ be such that for any \mathbb{Z}_p -algebra R , $1 \otimes s \in R \otimes \Lambda^\otimes$ is fixed by $G(R)$. (For example, we may take $s = s_\alpha$ for s_α as in Proposition 2.1.5.) Consider $1 \otimes s \in W \otimes \Lambda^\otimes = \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W)^\otimes$. (Recall that $\Lambda^\otimes = (\Lambda^*)^\otimes$; cf. Definition 2.1.3.) Then $1 \otimes s \in \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ is fixed by F , where we extend F naturally to $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$.

DEFINITION 2.5.7. We fix finitely many tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ which defines G in the sense of Proposition 2.1.5. We set $(\mathbf{t}_\alpha) := (1 \otimes s_\alpha) \in W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^\otimes \cong \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W)^\otimes$. By Lemma 2.5.6, each \mathbf{t}_α is fixed by the crystalline Frobenius operator in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$, which is induced by b via $\mathbf{M}_b^A = \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_b^A)(W)$.

LEMMA 2.5.8. *Let (G, b) and Λ be as in Definition 2.5.5, and set $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda$. Let $\{\mu\}$ be a $G(W)$ -conjugacy class of cocharacters $\mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$. Then the following hold:*

- (1) *For a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$, the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa) = \kappa \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ is induced by μ if and only if $b \in G(W)p^{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}}$. (Recall that we identified $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) = \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda = W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$.)*
- (2) *The Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to the image of (\mathbf{t}_α) in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa)^\otimes$ (cf. Definition 2.2.3) if and only if we have $b \in G(W)p^{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}}G(W)$.*
- (3) *The image of (\mathbf{t}_α) in $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa)^\otimes$ lies in the 0th filtration with respect to the Hodge filtration.*

Proof. We write $V := \Lambda[\frac{1}{p}]$ and let $\rho_{V^*} : G \rightarrow \text{GL}(V^*)$ denote the homomorphism defining the G -action on V^* .

Let us first show (1). Assume that $b \in G(W)p^\nu$ for some $\nu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$. Since the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa)$ is the kernel of $\rho_{V^*}(b)(\sigma \otimes \text{id}_{\Lambda^*})$ acting on $\kappa \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^* = \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa)$, we have

$$(\rho_{V^*}(b)\sigma)^{-1}(p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda) = \sigma^{-1}(\rho_{V^*}((p^{-1})^\nu) \cdot p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda) = \text{gr}_{(\sigma^{-1})^* \nu^{-1}}^1 \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda + p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda.$$

(To see the second equality, recall that $\text{gr}_{(\sigma^{-1})^* \nu^{-1}}^i \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda$ is the eigenspace for the action of $\rho_{V^*}((p^{-1})^\nu)$ with eigenvalue p^i .) This shows that the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is the image of $\text{gr}_{(\sigma^{-1})^* \nu^{-1}}^1 \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda$ in $\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda / p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda \cong \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa)$ (that is, $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is induced by μ with $\nu := \sigma^* \mu^{-1}$).

Conversely, assume that $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is induced by $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$. By reversing the engineering, we have

$$\rho_{V^*}(p^\mu)(p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda) = \text{gr}_\mu^1 \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda + p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda = (\rho_{V^*}(b)\sigma)^{-1}(p\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda).$$

Applying $p^{-1}\rho_{V^*}(b)\sigma$ to this equation, it follows that $\rho_{V^*}(b \cdot \sigma(p^\mu))\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda = \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda$. (Note that ρ_{V^*} commutes with σ as it is defined over \mathbb{Q}_p .) Since $G(W) \subset G(K_0)$ is the stabilizer of the W -lattice $\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda = W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ in $K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V^*$ (via ρ_{V^*}), we have $b \cdot \sigma(p^\mu) = b \cdot p^{\sigma^* \mu} \in G(W)$. This proves (1).

Let us show (2). Choose a cocharacter $\nu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ such that $b \in G(W)p^\nu G(W)$; recall that such ν is unique up to $G(W)$ -conjugate. By replacing ν by a suitable $G(W)$ -conjugate, we may assume that $b = gp^\nu$ for some $g \in G(W)$; indeed, if $b = g_1 p^\nu g_2$ for $g_1, g_2 \in G(W)$, then we take $g = g_1 g_2$ and replace ν with $g_2^{-1} \nu g_2$. From (1) it follows that the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration for $\mu = (\sigma^{-1})^* \nu^{-1}$. Conversely, if $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration, then it suffices, by (1),

to show the existence of a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ (over W , not just over $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$) that induces $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$. To show the existence of such μ , note that there exists, by definition of $\{\mu\}$ -filtration, a cocharacter $\mu_0 \in \{\mu\}$ over W such that $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is given by the conjugate of the special fibre $\bar{\mu}_0 : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_{\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p}$ by some $\bar{g} \in G(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$. Now, we choose a lift $g \in G(W)$ of \bar{g} and let μ denote the conjugate of μ_0 by g . This proves (2).

By Lemma 2.2.10, (3) follows from (2). \square

REMARK 2.5.9. We use the notation in Lemma 2.5.8. Then Lemma 2.5.8 asserts that for any $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^A$ with $b \in G(K_0)$, there exists a unique conjugacy class of cocharacters $\{\mu\}$ such that the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration.

Since there is no obstruction of lifting $\{\mu\}$ -filtrations (cf. Lemma 2.2.8), there exists a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration $\text{Fil}_{\tilde{\mathbb{X}}}^1 \subset \mathbf{M}_b^A$ lifting $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1$. If $p > 2$, then such a lift $\text{Fil}_{\tilde{\mathbb{X}}}^1$ gives rise to a p -divisible group $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ over W . For such a lift $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$, the tensors $(\mathbf{t}_\alpha) \subset \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}})(W)^\otimes = (\mathbf{M}_b^A)^\otimes$ lie in the 0th filtration with respect to the Hodge filtration for $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$; cf. Lemma 2.2.10.

We consider (G, b) and Λ as in Definition 2.5.5, and choose finitely many tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ defining $G \subset \text{GL}(\Lambda)$ as in Proposition 2.1.5. Then to (G, b) and Λ , we have associated $(\mathbb{X}, (\mathbf{t}_\alpha))$ and an isomorphism $\zeta : W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^* \cong \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)$, where $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^A$ is a p -divisible group over κ , $(\mathbf{t}_\alpha) \subset \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)^\otimes$ are F -invariant tensors (cf. Lemma 2.5.6), and ζ is a W -linear isomorphism which matches $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$ and (\mathbf{t}_α) . Note that we can recover (G, b) from $(\mathbb{X}, (\mathbf{t}_\alpha), \zeta)$. In the setting of Example 2.1.6 (when $G = \text{GSp}_{2g}$ and $\Lambda = \mathbb{Z}_p^{2g}$ is the standard representation), we can interpret $(\mathbb{X}, (\mathbf{t}_\alpha))$ as a principally quasipolarized p -divisible group.

We now interpret $X^G(b) = X_{\{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}\}}^G(b)$ in terms of quasi-isogenies of p -divisible groups with F -invariant tensors over κ . For a coset in $G(K_0)/G(W)$ belonging to $X^G(b)$, we pick a representative g and set $b' := g^{-1}b\sigma(g)$. Consider $\mathbf{M}_{b'}^A = W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ with F given by $b' \in G(K_0)$, and F -invariant tensors $(\mathbf{t}'_\alpha) = (1 \otimes s_\alpha) \subset (\mathbf{M}_{b'}^A)^\otimes$. The condition $b' \in G(W)p^{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}}G(W)$ implies that $\mathbf{M}_{b'}^A$ corresponds to a p -divisible group $\mathbb{X}' := \mathbb{X}_{b'}^A$, whose Hodge filtration is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to (\mathbf{t}'_α) by Lemma 2.5.8. We also obtain a quasi-isogeny $\iota : \mathbb{X} \dashrightarrow \mathbb{X}'$ corresponding to

$$\mathbf{M}_{b'}^A[\frac{1}{p}] = K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^* \xrightarrow{g} K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^* = \mathbf{M}_b^A[\frac{1}{p}],$$

which matches $(\mathbf{t}'_\alpha) \subset (\mathbf{M}_{b'}^A)^\otimes$ with $(\mathbf{t}_\alpha) \subset (\mathbf{M}_b^A)^\otimes$. The tuple $(\mathbb{X}', (\mathbf{t}'_\alpha), \iota)$ only depends on $gG(W)$ up to isomorphism of p -divisible respecting the tensors and quasi-isogeny.

PROPOSITION 2.5.10. *The map defined above gives a bijection from $X^G(b)$ to the set of isomorphism classes of tuples $(\mathbb{X}', (\mathbf{t}'_\alpha), \iota)$ which satisfy the following*

- \mathbb{X}' is a p -divisible group over κ and $(\mathbf{t}'_\alpha) \subset \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W)^\otimes$ are F -invariant tensors, such that there exists a W -linear isomorphism $\zeta' : \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W) \xrightarrow{\sim} W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ that matches $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$ and (\mathbf{t}'_α) , and the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}'}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to (\mathbf{t}'_α) .
- $\iota : \mathbb{X} \dashrightarrow \mathbb{X}'$ is a quasi-isogeny such that $\mathbb{D}(\iota) : \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W)[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)[\frac{1}{p}]$ matches (\mathbf{t}'_α) with (\mathbf{t}_α) .

Proof. We define the inverse map. By construction of $\mathbb{X} = \mathbb{X}_b^A$, we have an F -equivariant isomorphism $\zeta : \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{M}_b^A = (W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, F_b)$ matching (\mathbf{t}_α) with $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$. Let $(\mathbb{X}', (\mathbf{t}'_\alpha), \iota)$ be a tuple as in the statement, and we choose a W -linear isomorphism $\zeta' : \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W) \xrightarrow{\sim} W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ that matches $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$ and (\mathbf{t}'_α) , which exists by assumption on $(\mathbb{X}', (\mathbf{t}'_\alpha), \iota)$. Then one can find a unique $b' \in G(K_0)$ depending on ζ' , such that ζ' induces an F -equivariant isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{M}_{b'}^A$. Let $g \in G(K_0)$ be an element that defines the middle isomorphism below

$$\mathbb{D}(\iota) : \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W)[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow[\zeta']{\cong} \beta_{b'}(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}]) \xrightarrow[\rho(g)]{\cong} \beta_b(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}]) \xrightarrow[\zeta^{-1}]{\cong} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)[\frac{1}{p}].$$

Note that the underlying K_0 -vector space of $\beta_{b'}(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}])$ and $\beta_b(\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}])$ is $K_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$, so $\rho_{\Lambda^*[\frac{1}{p}]}(g)$ defines the middle isomorphism above. Since $\mathbb{D}(\iota)$ is F -equivariant, we obtain $gb'\sigma = b\sigma(g)\sigma$ (that is, $b' = g^{-1}b\sigma(g)$). Lastly, since the Hodge filtration for \mathbb{X}' is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration, we have $b' \in G(W)p^{\sigma^*\mu^{-1}}G(W)$.

The choice of tensor-preserving W -linear isomorphism $\zeta' : \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}')(W) \xrightarrow{\sim} W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ is not canonical, but any other choice of ζ' is of the form $\zeta' \circ h$ for some $h \in G(W)$, which would replace g by gh . One can easily check that map sending the isomorphism class of $(\mathbb{X}', (\mathbf{t}'_\alpha), \iota)$ to $gG(W)$ is well defined, and gives the desired inverse map. \square

The following notion, which is the local analogue of Hodge-type Shimura data, turns out to provide a group-theoretic invariant associated to $X^G(b)$ up to bijection given by (2.5.3):

DEFINITION 2.5.11. Let G be a reductive group over \mathbb{Z}_p , and $b \in G(K_0)$. We associate to any (G, b) a tuple $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$, where $[b]$ is the σ -conjugacy class of b in $G(K_0)$ and $\{\mu^{-1}\}$ is the unique $G(W)$ -conjugacy class of cocharacters

$G_m \rightarrow G_W$ such that $b \in G(W)p^{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}} G(W)$. (The unique existence of such $\{\mu\}$ is by the Cartan decomposition.)

If there is a faithful representation $\Lambda \in \text{Rep}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(G)$ as in Definition 2.5.5 (that is, there exists a p -divisible group \mathbb{X}_b^Λ as in Definition 2.5.5), then we call the associated triple $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ an (unramified) local Shimura datum of Hodge type. We take the obvious notion of morphism.

To an unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum, one can easily associate a local Shimura datum as defined in Rapoport and Viehmann by replacing G with $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ [43, Definition 5.1]. (Since G is split over W , geometric conjugacy classes of cocharacters can be viewed as $G(W)$ -conjugacy classes of cocharacters defined over W .)

If $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ is an unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum via Λ , then the inclusion $G \hookrightarrow \text{GL}(\Lambda)$ induces a morphism $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\}) \rightarrow (\text{GL}(\Lambda), [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ of unramified Hodge-type local Shimura data.

Let $(G', [b'], \{\mu'^{-1}\})$ be another unramified local Shimura datum of Hodge type induced by (G', b') and a faithful G -representation Λ' (giving rise to a p -divisible group $\mathbb{X}_{b'}^{\Lambda'}$). Then the product $(G \times G', [(b, b')], \{(\mu^{-1}, \mu'^{-1})\})$ is again an integral unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum. (Indeed, we can associate the following p -divisible group $\mathbb{X}_{(b,b')}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'} \cong \mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda \times \mathbb{X}_{b'}^{\Lambda'}$.)

EXAMPLE 2.5.12. Assume that G comes from a reductive group over $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$, which we also denote by G . Assume that there exists a Hodge-type Shimura datum $(G_{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathfrak{H})$. Let $K_p := G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ be the hyperspecial maximal subgroup of $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$. By construction, the integral canonical model $\mathcal{S}_{K_p}(G_{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathfrak{H})$, when it exists, carries a ‘universal’ abelian scheme depending on some auxiliary choices. See [50, Section 1.4] or [32, Section 2.3] for more details on the construction. Pick any point valued in $W := W(\mathbb{F}_p)$, and let $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ be the p -divisible group associated to the corresponding abelian scheme over W . Let $\Lambda := T(\tilde{\mathbb{X}})$ denote the (integral) Tate module. Then by construction there exist finitely many Galois-invariant tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ whose pointwise stabilizer is $G_{\mathbb{Z}_p}$. By a conjecture of Milne (proved independently in [51, Main Theorem 1.2] and [32, Proposition 1.3.4]) there exists a W -isomorphism

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^* \cong \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}})(W)$$

which takes $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$ to the F -invariant tensors (\mathfrak{t}_α) obtained from (s_α) via crystalline comparison isomorphism. Choosing such an isomorphism, we can extract $b \in G(K_0)$ from the matrix representation of F .

As $\mathfrak{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow (\mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda)^\otimes$ are morphisms of ‘strongly divisible modules’, we may apply Wintenberger’s theory of canonical splitting [53, Théorème 3.1.2] and obtain a unique cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ such that μ gives the Hodge filtration

for $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ and $b \in G(W)p^\nu$ with $\nu = \sigma^* \mu^{-1}$; cf. Lemma 2.5.8. Therefore, the triple $(G_{\mathbb{Z}_p}, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ obtained from $\mathcal{S}_{\mathbb{K}_p}(G_{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathfrak{H})(W)$ is an unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum in the sense of Definition 2.5.5. Note that the geometric conjugacy class $\{\mu\}$ corresponds to the geometric conjugacy class associated to the Shimura datum $(G_{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathfrak{H})$.

3. Faltings's construction of universal deformation

In this section we review Faltings' explicit constructions of a 'universal' deformation of p -divisible groups with crystalline Tate tensors (depending on some auxiliary choices). Furthermore, we also show that the underlying formal scheme of the deformation space of p -divisible groups with crystalline Tate tensors is independent of auxiliary choices (such as the choice of Λ and tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$) and satisfies some functoriality properties (cf. Proposition 3.7.2). We crucially use this formal local construction to obtain the natural closed formal subscheme of a Rapoport–Zink space where some natural crystalline Tate tensors are defined. Most results in this section (except Propositions 3.7.2 and 3.8) can be found in [19, Section 7] and [41, Section 4].

Let κ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic $p > 2$, with $W := W(\kappa)$. We consider a p -divisible group \mathbb{X} over κ . Recall that \mathfrak{AR}_W is the category of artin local W -algebras with residue field κ .

DEFINITION 3.1. We define a functor $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}} : \mathfrak{AR}_W \rightarrow (\mathbf{Sets})$ as follows: for any $R \in \mathfrak{AR}_W$ we set

$$\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}}(R) := \{(X/R, \iota) : \iota : \mathbb{X} \xrightarrow{\sim} X_\kappa\}_{/\cong},$$

where X is a p -divisible group over R , and an isomorphism of tuples $(X, \iota) \xrightarrow{\sim} (X', \iota')$ means an isomorphism $X \xrightarrow{\sim} X'$ lifting $\iota' \circ \iota^{-1}$. We often suppress the isomorphism $\iota : \mathbb{X} \xrightarrow{\sim} X_\kappa$, and write $X \in \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$.

3.2. Explicit construction in characteristic p . The functor $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}}$ can be prorepresented by the formal power series ring over W with $d \cdot d^\vee$ variables, where d and d^\vee are respectively the dimensions of \mathbb{X} and \mathbb{X}^\vee ; cf. [26, Corollaire 4.8(i)]. Faltings made such an identification via explicitly describing a 'universal Dieudonné crystal' when $p > 2$; cf. [41, Section 4.8], [32, Section 1.5], which we recall now.

For a p -divisible group \mathbb{X} over κ , we write $(\mathbf{M}, F) := \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)$ for the contravariant Dieudonné module. Choosing a lift $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ over $\mathrm{Spf} W$, we obtain a direct factor $\mathrm{Fil}_{\frac{1}{\mathbb{X}}} \subset \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}})(W) \cong \mathbf{M}$ from the Hodge filtration for $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$. We also fix a

splitting of this filtration; or equivalently, we choose a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_W(\mathbf{M}^*)$ which induces $\mathrm{Fil}_\mathbb{X}^1$ and have weights in $\{0, -1\}$. (Note our sign convention in Definition 2.2.1.) Using the choice of splitting, we can define the ‘opposite unipotent subgroup’ $U(\mu^{-1})$ (that is, $U(\mu^{-1})$ is the unipotent radical of the parabolic subgroup opposite to the stabilizer $P(\mu)$ of $\mathrm{Fil}_\mathbb{X}^1$; note that we have $U(\mu^{-1}) = U_{\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)}(\mu^{-1})$ using the notation of (2.2.2)). Let A_{GL} be such that $\mathrm{Spf} A_{\mathrm{GL}} \cong \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})$ is the formal completion of $U(\mu^{-1})$ at the identity section. We choose an isomorphism $A_{\mathrm{GL}} \cong W[[u_{ij}]]$, and define a lift of Frobenius $\sigma : A_{\mathrm{GL}} \rightarrow A_{\mathrm{GL}}$ by $\sigma(u_{ij}) = u_{ij}^p$.

Let $u_t \in \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(A_{\mathrm{GL}})$ be the tautological point and we define the following:

$$\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}} := A_{\mathrm{GL}} \otimes_W \mathbf{M}; \quad \mathrm{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}} := A_{\mathrm{GL}} \otimes_W \mathrm{Fil}_\mathbb{X}^1; \quad F := u_t^{-1} \circ (A_{\mathrm{GL}} \otimes F).$$

More concretely, if we choose an isomorphism $\mathbf{M} \cong \mathbf{M}_b^A$ (with the notation of Definition 2.5.5 for $G = \mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$) then the matrix representation of F on $\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}} \cong A_{\mathrm{GL}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$ is $u_t^{-1}b$.

As discussed in [41, Section 4.5], Faltings constructed a unique integrable connection ∇ on \mathbf{M}_{GL} which commutes with F . In particular, the tuple $(\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}}, F, \nabla)$ is a *crystalline Dieudonné module* in the sense of [15, Definition 2.3.4] and gives rise to a p -divisible group $\overline{X}_{\mathrm{GL}}$ over $\mathrm{Spec} A_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p)$ by [15, Main Theorem 1]. Since $\sigma^*(\mathrm{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p))$ is the kernel of F on $\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p)$, it follows that $\mathrm{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p)$ is the Hodge filtration of $\overline{X}_{\mathrm{GL}}$. (Crystalline Dieudonné modules over A_{GL} correspond to Dieudonné crystals over $\mathrm{Spec} A_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p)$, not $\mathrm{Spf} A_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p)$. The distinction between Spec and Spf will be important, especially for verifying the effectivity property Section 6.1(4).)

Faltings also showed that $\overline{X}_{\mathrm{GL}}$ is a universal mod p deformation of \mathbb{X} via the Kodaira–Spencer theory. Implicit in the proof is the following lemma, which compares the tangent space of $A_{\mathrm{GL}}/(p)$ and the deformations over $\kappa[\epsilon]/(\epsilon^2)$ given by the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory. We give a proof of the lemma as we need it later (cf. Proposition 3.8).

LEMMA 3.2.1. *Let $B := \kappa[\epsilon]/(\epsilon^2)$, and we give the square-zero PD structure on $\mathfrak{b} := \epsilon B$. For any $\gamma \in \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(B) = \mathrm{Hom}_W(A_{\mathrm{GL}}, B)$, we set ${}^\gamma X := \gamma^* \overline{X}_{\mathrm{GL}}$. Then ${}^\gamma X$ is the lift of \mathbb{X} which corresponds, via the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory, to the lift of the Hodge filtration $\gamma(B \otimes_\kappa \mathrm{Fil}_\mathbb{X}^1) \subset B \otimes_\kappa \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\kappa) = \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(B)$, where $\gamma(B \otimes_\kappa \mathrm{Fil}_\mathbb{X}^1)$ is the filtration translated by $\gamma \in \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(B)$.*

Proof. Let $\widetilde{B} := W[\epsilon]/(\epsilon^2)$, and we give the square-zero PD structure on $\epsilon \widetilde{B}$, which is compatible with the standard PD structure on (p) . We also define a lift of Frobenius $\sigma : \widetilde{B} \rightarrow \widetilde{B}$ by letting $\sigma(\epsilon) := \epsilon^p = 0$. Since \widetilde{B} is a (compatible) PD thickening of both κ and B , there exists a natural Frobenius-equivariant

isomorphism $\mathbb{D}({}^{\vee}X)(\tilde{B}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\tilde{B})$ such that after reducing modulo p the Hodge filtration for ${}^{\vee}X$ on the left hand side maps to the lift of the Hodge filtration for \mathbb{X} which corresponds to ${}^{\vee}X$ via the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory. Note that choosing a lift $\tilde{\gamma} \in \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\tilde{B})$ of γ , we obtain natural isomorphisms

$$\mathbb{D}({}^{\vee}X)(\tilde{B}) \cong \tilde{B} \otimes_{\tilde{\gamma}, A_{GL}} \mathbf{M}_{GL} \cong \tilde{B} \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) \tag{3.2.2}$$

and the crystalline Frobenius action on the left hand side corresponds to $\tilde{\gamma}^{-1} \circ (\tilde{B} \otimes F)$ on the right hand side. (Recall that we used the *inverse* of the tautological point to define Frobenius action on \mathbf{M}_{GL} .) Thus, the natural Frobenius-equivariant isomorphism $\mathbb{D}({}^{\vee}X)(\tilde{B}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\tilde{B})$ can be translated as $g \in 1 + \epsilon \text{End}_W(\mathbf{M})$ which makes the following diagram commute:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \mathbb{D}({}^{\vee}X)(\tilde{B}) & \xrightarrow[\text{(3.2.2)}]{\sim} & \tilde{B} \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) & \xrightarrow[\sim]{g} & \tilde{B} \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) & \xleftarrow[\sim]{} & \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\tilde{B}) \\ & & \uparrow \tilde{\gamma}^{-1} \circ (\tilde{B} \otimes F) & & \tilde{B} \otimes F \uparrow & & \\ \tilde{B} \otimes_{\sigma, W} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) & \xrightarrow[\sim]{\sigma^* g} & \tilde{B} \otimes_{\sigma, W} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W) & & & & \end{array}$$

By chasing the top row, the Hodge filtration of ${}^{\vee}X$ in $\mathbb{D}({}^{\vee}X)(\tilde{B})$ maps to $g(\tilde{B} \otimes_W \text{Fil}_{\tilde{X}}^1) \subset \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(\tilde{B})$. So to prove the lemma, it suffices to prove that $g = \tilde{\gamma}$. Indeed, note that $\sigma^*(g) = \text{id}$ because $g \equiv \text{id} \pmod{\epsilon}$ and $\sigma(\epsilon) = 0$, so the commutative square above induces

$$(g \cdot \tilde{\gamma}^{-1}) \circ (B \otimes \tilde{F}) = (B \otimes \tilde{F}).$$

Since $(B \otimes \tilde{F})$ becomes an isomorphism after inverting p , we obtain $g = \tilde{\gamma}$ from the displayed equation. □

3.3. Explicit construction: lifting Hodge filtration. Since \overline{X}_{GL} is a universal mod p deformation of \mathbb{X} (cf. Lemma 3.2.1), any lift X_{GL} of \overline{X}_{GL} over $\text{Spf}(A_{GL}, (p))$ is a universal deformation of \mathbb{X} . Note that the Frobenius endomorphism and ∇ on $\mathbb{D}(X_{GL})(A_{GL})$ only depends on \overline{X}_{GL} ; that is, we naturally have a Frobenius-equivariant horizontal isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X_{GL})(A_{GL}) \cong \mathbf{M}_{GL}$.

We now turn to the Hodge filtration for X_{GL} . Since the Hodge filtration for \overline{X}_{GL} is the image of $\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{GL}$ in $\mathbf{M}_{GL}/(p)$, the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory gives us an A_{GL} -lift X_{GL} of \overline{X}_{GL} with Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{GL}$ if $p > 2$.

To sum up, we have proved the following result:

THEOREM 3.4 (Faltings). *Assume that $p > 2$. Then the p -divisible group X_{GL} over A_{GL} , corresponding to the filtered crystalline Dieudonné module $(\mathbf{M}_{GL}, \text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{GL}, F, \nabla)$, is a universal deformation of \mathbb{X} .*

3.5. Deformation with Tate tensors. In this section, we return to the ‘unramified Hodge-type’ setting (cf. Definition 2.5.5): namely, we let $G \subset \mathrm{GL}(A)$ be a reductive subgroup over \mathbb{Z}_p , and assume that there exists an isomorphism $\mathbb{X} \cong \mathbb{X}_b^A$ for some $b \in G(K_0)$. (In particular, we assume that there exists an isomorphism $\mathbf{M} \cong \mathbf{M}_b^A$ of Dieudonné modules.) For finitely many tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset A^\otimes$ whose stabilizer is G , we let $(\mathbf{t}_\alpha) \subset \mathbf{M}^\otimes$ denote the image of $(1 \otimes s_\alpha) \in (\mathbf{M}_b^A)^\otimes$ via the isomorphism $\mathbf{M} \cong \mathbf{M}_b^A$. Note that (\mathbf{t}_α) are F -invariant after inverting p .

Let us now recall Faltings’ construction of the ‘universal’ deformation of $(\mathbb{X}, (\mathbf{t}_\alpha))$ when $p > 2$. We can choose a W -lift $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ whose Hodge filtration is induced by some cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$; cf. Remark 2.5.9. Then (\mathbf{t}_α) lies in the 0th filtration with respect to the Hodge filtration for $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ by Lemma 2.2.10.

Let $U_G(\mu^{-1}) := U(-\mu) \cap G_W$ be the scheme-theoretic intersection. Since μ is valued in G_W , this definition coincides with (2.2.2), so it follows that $U_G(\mu^{-1})$ is a smooth affine W -group with connected unipotent fibres (cf. [14, Proposition 2.1.8(3)]). Let A_G be the quotient of A_{GL} corresponding to the formal subgroup $\widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1}) \subset \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})$. Then, A_G is a formal power series over W . We also choose ‘coordinates’ for A_{GL} so that the kernel of $A_{\mathrm{GL}} \twoheadrightarrow A_G$ is stable under σ . (In particular, we get a lift of Frobenius σ on A_G induced by σ on A_{GL} .)

Let X_G denote the pull-back of X_{GL} over $\mathrm{Spf}(A_G, (p))$. Then, $\mathbb{D}(X_G)(A_G)$ with the Hodge filtration and Frobenius action corresponds to the following quotient of $(\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}}, \mathrm{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{GL}}, F)$:

$$\mathbf{M}_G := A_G \otimes_W \mathbf{M}; \quad \mathrm{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_G := A_G \otimes_W \mathrm{Fil}^1_{\tilde{\mathbb{X}}}; \quad F := u_t^{-1} \circ (A_G \otimes F), \quad (3.5.1)$$

where $(\mathbf{M}, F) := \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)$ and $u_t \in U_G(\mu^{-1})(A_G)$ is the tautological point.

From this explicit description, it is immediate that the tensors $(1 \otimes \mathbf{t}_\alpha) \subset (\mathbf{M}_G)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ are F -invariant, and the pointwise stabilizer of $(1 \otimes \mathbf{t}_\alpha)$ is $G_{A_G} \subset \mathrm{GL}(\mathbf{M})_{A_G}$. Since $\mathrm{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_G$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration, the tensors $(1 \otimes \mathbf{t}_\alpha)$ lie in the 0th filtration by Lemma 2.2.10. It is also known that $(1 \otimes \mathbf{t}_\alpha)$ are horizontal (cf. [32, Section 1.5.4]). So for each α we obtain a morphism

$$\hat{t}_\alpha^{\mathrm{univ}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_G)^\otimes \quad (3.5.2)$$

of crystals over $\mathrm{Spf}(A_G, (p))$ such that $\hat{t}_\alpha^{\mathrm{univ}}(A_G) = 1 \otimes \mathbf{t}_\alpha$ on the A_G -sections by the usual dictionary [15, Corollary 2.2.3].

Now we can rephrase the theorem of Faltings as follows (cf. [19, Section 7], [41, Theorem 4.9]):

THEOREM 3.6 (Faltings). *Let A be either $W[[u_1, \dots, u_N]]$ or $W[[u_1, \dots, u_N]]/(p^m)$ for arbitrary $N \geq 1$ and $m \geq 1$, and choose a p -divisible group X over A*

which lifts \mathbb{X} . Let $f : A_{\text{GL}} \rightarrow A$ be the morphism induced by X (via $\text{Spf } A_{\text{GL}} \cong \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$). Then f factors through A_G if and only if the map $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbf{M}^{\otimes}$ sending 1 to t_{α} has a (necessarily unique) lift to a morphism of crystals over $\text{Spf}(A, (p))$

$$t_{\alpha} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes}$$

which is Frobenius-equivariant up to isogeny and has the property that its A -section $t_{\alpha}(A) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}$ lies in the 0th filtration with respect to the Hodge filtration. If this holds, then we necessarily have $f^*t_{\alpha}^{\text{univ}} = t_{\alpha}$.

Furthermore, the image of the closed immersion $\text{Spf } A_G \hookrightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$, given by X_G , is independent of the choice of (t_{α}) and $\mu \in \{\mu\}$.

Proof. The universal property for A_G for test rings of the form $A = W[[u_1, \dots, u_N]]$ was proved by Faltings (cf. [41, Theorem 4.9]). When $A = W[[u_1, \dots, u_N]]/(p^m)$, we choose a lift \tilde{X} over $\tilde{A} := W[[u_1, \dots, u_N]]$ corresponding to a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration (with respect to $(t_{\alpha}(\tilde{A}))$) in $\mathbb{D}(X)(\tilde{A})$ lifting the Hodge filtration of X . Then t_{α} also defines a unique morphism $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^{\otimes}$ (as it only depends on the mod p fibre of \tilde{X}), and we obtain the desired claim by applying [41, Theorem 4.9] to $(\tilde{X}, (t_{\alpha}))$.

The closed immersion $\text{Spf } A_G \hookrightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is clearly independent of the choice of (t_{α}) , and the independence claim on $\mu \in \{\mu\}$ follows from the universal property. \square

3.7. Functoriality of deformation spaces. We identify the deformation functor $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$ with the formal spectrum of complete local noetherian ring which prorepresents $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$.

DEFINITION 3.7.1. Using the notation from Theorem 3.6, we define $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G}$ to be the formally smooth closed formal subscheme of $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$ which classify deformations of $(\mathbb{X}, (t_{\alpha}))$ over formal power series rings over W or $W/(p^m)$ in the sense of Theorem 3.6. Note that for any cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ giving rise to the Hodge filtration of \mathbb{X} , we get an isomorphism $\widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G}$ induced by X_G , and the closed formal subscheme $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G} \subset \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is independent of the choice of (t_{α}) .

Note that for any isomorphism $(\mathbb{X}, (t_{\alpha})) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda}, (1 \otimes s_{\alpha}))$, we have a natural isomorphism $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda},G}$. Therefore, we fix an identification $\mathbb{X} = \mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda}$ for the moment, and show that $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G}$ only depends on (G, b) , not on Λ , in a canonical way, and that it is functorial with respect to (G, b) . (See Remark 3.7.4 for the discussion on the choice of isomorphism $(\mathbb{X}, (t_{\alpha})) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda}, (1 \otimes s_{\alpha}))$.)

We consider another pair (G', b') and Λ' as in Definition 2.5.5, and consider $\mathbb{X}' := \mathbb{X}'_{b'}$. We also obtain a subfunctor $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'} \subset \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}'}$, such that for any cocharacter $\mu' : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G'_W$ that induces the Hodge filtration of \mathbb{X}' we have a natural isomorphism $\widehat{U}_{G'}(\mu'^{-1}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'}$ induced by $X'_{G'}$. We do not assume the existence of any morphism between \mathbb{X} and \mathbb{X}' .

PROPOSITION 3.7.2. *In the above setting, the natural monomorphism $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}} \times \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}'} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$, defined by taking the product of deformations, induces an isomorphism*

$$\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \times \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}', G \times G'}$$

Let $f : G_W \rightarrow G'_W$ be a homomorphism over W such that $f(b) = b'$. We choose a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ inducing the Hodge filtration of $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda$. (Since $f(b) = b'$, it follows that $f \circ \mu$ induces the Hodge filtration of \mathbb{X}' .) Then the morphism $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'}$, corresponding to $f|_{\widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1})} : \widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1}) \rightarrow \widehat{U}_{G'}(f \circ \mu^{-1})$, depends only on f , not on the choice of μ .

Before we begin the proof, let us make some remarks on the statement.

REMARK 3.7.3. One can apply this proposition to the identity map on (G, b) with different choice of Λ and Λ' to obtain a natural functorial isomorphism $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda, G} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda'}, G}$. Under this identification, the morphism $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda, G} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_{b'}^{\Lambda'}, G'}$ associated to $f : (G, b) \rightarrow (G', b')$ depends only on f , not on the choice of Λ and Λ' .

Proof of Proposition 3.7.2. For the first assertion on the product decomposition, observe that we have $X_{G \times G'} \cong X_G \times X'_{G'}$, which follows from the explicit description (Section 3.5). The claim now follows.

Let us now show that for a fixed choice of Λ and Λ' the map $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'}$ induced by $f|_{\widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1})}$ is independent of the choice of μ . For this, we factor the map $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'}$ as follows, and show that each arrow on the top row is independent of the choice of μ :

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & & \text{pr}_1 & & & & \\
 \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} & \xleftarrow{\text{pr}_1} & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}', G} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}', G \times G'} & \xleftarrow{\cong} & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \times \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'} & \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_2} & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G'} \\
 \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong \\
 \widehat{U}_G & \xleftarrow{\text{id}} & \widehat{U}_G & \xrightarrow{(\text{id}, f)} & \widehat{U}_{G \times G'} & \xleftarrow{\cong} & \widehat{U}_G \times \widehat{U}_{G'} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \widehat{U}_{G'} \\
 & & & & f & & & &
 \end{array}$$

Here, we write $\widehat{U}_G := \widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1})$, and so forth, and view $\Lambda \times \Lambda'$ as a faithful G -representation by $G \xrightarrow{(\text{id}, f)} G \times G'$, so we have $\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}' = \mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'}$.

Note that the third arrow on the top is the isomorphism defined by taking the product of deformations, which is independent of the choice of μ since the subspaces $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \subset \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}}$ and $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}', G'} \subset \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}'}$ are independent of the choice of cocharacters (cf. Theorem 3.6). Similarly, it follows that the projection maps on the top row (pr_1 and pr_2) are independent of the choice of μ , as they are the restrictions of the natural projections $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}} \times \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}'} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}}$ and $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}} \times \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}'} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}'}$ to a closed subspace independent of the choice of cocharacter.

The second arrow on the top row can be obtained from the universal property for $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}', G \times G'}$, hence it is independent of the choice of μ . This shows that the first arrow does not depend on the choice of μ as it can be obtained as the compositions of maps independent of μ . Furthermore, it is an isomorphism as it corresponds to the identity map of $\widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1})$. Now, chasing the diagram, we conclude that the map $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}', G'}$ does not depend on the choice of μ . \square

REMARK 3.7.4. We remark on the effect of different choice of isomorphism $\mathbb{X} \cong \mathbb{X}_b^A$ in Proposition 3.7.2. For $g \in G(W)$, we write $b' := g^{-1}b\sigma(g)$ and $\mathbb{X}' := \mathbb{X}_{b'}^A$. Then g induces an F -equivariant isomorphism $g : \mathbf{M}_b^A \rightarrow \mathbf{M}_{b'}^A$, so we get an isomorphism

$$(\mathbb{X}, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathbb{X}', (1 \otimes s_\alpha)),$$

preserving tensors, where $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^A$ as before. This induces an isomorphism $\mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}, G} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}', G}$. We want to give a group-theoretic interpretation of this isomorphism via the explicit construction of universal deformations with Tate tensors.

Choose a cocharacter $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ which induces the Hodge filtration of \mathbb{X} . Then, $\mu' := g^{-1}\mu g$ induces the Hodge filtration of \mathbb{X}' , so we have an isomorphism $\widehat{U}_G(\mu'^{-1}) = \text{Spf } A'_G \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{Def}_{\mathbb{X}', G}$ defined by the deformation X'_G of \mathbb{X}' . Let $u_t \in \widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1})(A_G) \subset G(A_G)$ and $u'_t \in \widehat{U}_G(\mu'^{-1})(A'_G) \subset G(A'_G)$ be the tautological points.

We have an isomorphism $j_g : \widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \widehat{U}_G(\mu'^{-1})$, defined by the conjugation by g^{-1} , and we have $u'_t = g^{-1}(j_g^* u_t)g$ as an elements in $G(A'_G)$. So we have

$$(u'_t)^{-1}(g^{-1}b\sigma(g)) = (g^{-1}j_g^*(u_t^{-1})g) \cdot (g^{-1}b\sigma(g)) = g^{-1}j_g^*(u_t^{-1}b)\sigma(g).$$

In particular, by identifying the underlying $A_G^{\mu'}$ -modules of \mathbf{M}'_G and $j_g^* \mathbf{M}_G$ with $A'_G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A^*$, the isomorphism $g : \mathbf{M}'_G \xrightarrow{\sim} j_g^* \mathbf{M}_G$ is horizontal, filtered, and F -equivariant. In short, we obtain the following commutative diagram of

isomorphisms

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1}) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \widehat{U}_G(\mu'^{-1}) \\ X_G \downarrow & & \downarrow X'_G \\ \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}', G}, \end{array}$$

where the bottom isomorphism is induced by $(\mathbb{X}, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathbb{X}', (1 \otimes s_\alpha))$ which corresponds to $g : \mathbf{M}_b^\Lambda \rightarrow \mathbf{M}_b^{\Lambda'}$.

Let us return to the setting of Proposition 3.7.2, and consider a homomorphism $f : G \rightarrow G'$. Then it follows without difficulty that for any $g \in G(W)$ the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda, G} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_{f(b)}^{\Lambda'}, G'} \\ \cong \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong \\ \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_{g^{-1}b\sigma(g)}^\Lambda, G} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_{f(g^{-1}b\sigma(g))}^{\Lambda'}, G'}, \end{array} \quad (3.7.5)$$

where the vertical isomorphisms are as constructed above associated to $g \in G(W)$ and $f(g) \in G'(W)$, respectively, and the horizontal arrows are associated to $f : G \rightarrow G'$ via Proposition 3.7.2.

We now study deformation theory for points of $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}$ valued in complete local noetherian rings. Let R be a complete local noetherian W/p^m -algebra for some m , with residue field κ , and consider a W -morphism $f : \text{Spf } R \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}$. We set $(X_R, (t_\alpha)) := (f^*X_G, (f^*\hat{t}_\alpha^{\text{univ}}))$. Let $B \rightarrow R$ be a square-zero thickening with finitely generated kernel \mathfrak{b} (so that B is complete local noetherian ring as well), and give the square-zero PD structure on \mathfrak{b} ; that is, $a^{[i]} = 0$ for any $i > 1$ and $a \in \mathfrak{b}$. Then we can define the B -sections $(t_\alpha(B)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B)^\otimes$ as in Definition 2.3.4. Let $\tilde{f} : \text{Spf } B \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}$ be a lift of f , and set $(X_B, (\tilde{t}_\alpha)) := (\tilde{f}^*X_G, (\tilde{f}^*\hat{t}_\alpha^{\text{univ}}))$. Then we have a natural isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X_B)(B) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B)$, which matches $(\tilde{t}_\alpha(B))$ with $(t_\alpha(B))$.

PROPOSITION 3.8. *Assume that $p > 2$. Let $(X_R, (t_\alpha))$ and $B \rightarrow R$ be as above. Then a B -lift X_B of X_R defines a $\text{Spf } B$ -point of $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}$ if and only if the Hodge filtration*

$$\text{Fil}_{X_B}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X_B)(B) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B)$$

is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(B))$, where $\mu : \mathbb{G}_m \rightarrow G_W$ is the cocharacter in the definition of X_G .

Let us outline the basic strategy of the proof. The proposition when $B = \kappa[\epsilon] \rightarrow R = \kappa$ can be deduced from Lemma 3.2.1. When $B \rightarrow R$ is a small thickening (that is, \mathfrak{b} is of B -length 1) then we prove the proposition using the fact that the set of B -lifts of f is a torsor under the reduced tangent space of $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G}$. The general case can be deduced by filtering $B \rightarrow R$ into successive small thickenings.

Before beginning the proof of the proposition, let us review fibre products of rings. Let $B \rightarrow R$ be a small thickening of rings in $\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{R}_W$ with kernel $\mathfrak{b} \subset B$. Let $\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]$ denote the κ -algebra whose underlying κ -vector space is $\kappa \oplus \mathfrak{b}$, such that \mathfrak{b} is the augmentation ideal. If we pick a generator $\epsilon \in \mathfrak{b}$ then we have $\kappa[\mathfrak{b}] = \kappa[\epsilon]/\epsilon^2$.

We have the following isomorphism

$$B \times_{\kappa} \kappa[\mathfrak{b}] \xrightarrow{\sim} B \times_R B =: B'; \quad (a, \bar{a} + a') \mapsto (a, a + a'), \tag{3.8.1}$$

where $a \in B$, $a' \in \mathfrak{b}$, and $\bar{a} \in \kappa$ is the image of a . The inverse is given by $(a, a') \mapsto (a, \bar{a} + (a' - a))$.

Let $\mathcal{F} : \mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{R}_W \rightarrow (\mathbf{Sets})$ be a prorepresentable functor. (For example, $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$ or $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X},G}$.) Then we have a natural bijection

$$\mathcal{F}(B \times_R B') \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}(B) \times_{\mathcal{F}(R)} \mathcal{F}(B')$$

for any $B, B' \rightarrow R$. So we obtain from (3.8.1) a natural bijection

$$\mathcal{F}(B) \times \mathcal{F}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}(B) \times_{\mathcal{F}(R)} \mathcal{F}(B), \tag{3.8.2}$$

which defines an $\mathcal{F}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ -action on $\mathcal{F}(B)$ (where $\mathcal{F}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ has a natural structure of a κ -vector space by [45, Lemma 2.10]), and makes the set of $\tilde{f} \in \mathcal{F}(B)$ lifting a fixed $f \in \mathcal{F}(R)$ into a $\mathcal{F}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ -torsor.

Let us consider the case when $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}$. For any $R \in \mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{R}_W$, we set $\mathbf{M}_R := R \otimes_W \mathbf{M}$ and $\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_R := R \otimes_W \text{Fil}_{\mathbb{X}}^1 \mathbf{M} \subset \mathbf{M}_R$. Via the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory, we have a natural bijection

$$\widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]) \cong \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]). \tag{3.8.3}$$

Indeed, we associate to $\gamma \in \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ the lift ${}^{\gamma}X \in \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ which corresponds to the filtration $\gamma(\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]})$; cf. Lemma 3.2.1.

Now we give the square-zero PD structure on \mathfrak{b} . (We still assume that $p > 2$.) We define the $\widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ -action on $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(B)$ to be the one induced from the natural $\widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ -action on the Hodge filtration of X_B via the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory.

LEMMA 3.8.4. *In the above setting, the actions of $\widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ and $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ on $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(B)$, which are defined above, coincide via the isomorphism (3.8.3).*

Proof. Let us give the square-zero PD structure on the kernel of $B' := B \times_R B \rightarrow R$ so that both projections $B' \rightrightarrows B$ are PD morphisms. Let ${}^\gamma X \in \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ be the deformation corresponding to $\gamma \in \widehat{U}(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$. Then the action of ${}^\gamma X$ maps X_B to the pull-back of $X_B \times_{\mathbb{X}} {}^\gamma X \in \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}}(B')$ via the second projection $B' \rightarrow B$. Meanwhile, $X_B \times_{\mathbb{X}} {}^\gamma X$ corresponds to the filtration

$$\text{Fil}_{X_B}^1 \times_{\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_\kappa} [\gamma(\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_{\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]})] \subset \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B) \times_{\mathbf{M}_\kappa} \mathbf{M}_{\kappa[\mathfrak{b}]} \cong \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B'), \quad (3.8.5)$$

using the notation as above. Now from the isomorphism (3.8.1) it follows that the image of the filtration (3.8.5) under the second projection is $\gamma \text{Fil}_{X_B}^1$. \square

Proof of Proposition 3.8. If $B = \kappa[\epsilon]$ then the proposition is clear from Lemma 3.2.1. Now assume that $B \rightarrow R$ is a small thickening (that is, the B -length of \mathfrak{b} is 1). We let $f : \text{Spec } R \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}$ denote the map induced by X_R . For any lift $\tilde{f} : \text{Spec } B \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}$ of f (with $X_B := \tilde{f}^* X_G$) the Hodge filtration

$$\text{Fil}_{X_B}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X_B)(B) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B)$$

is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(B))$; indeed, $\text{Fil}_{X_B}^1$ and $(t_\alpha(B))$ are respectively the images of $\text{Fil}^1 \mathbf{M}_G$ and $(\hat{t}_\alpha^{\text{univ}}(A_G))$. (Note that we have a natural isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X_B)(B) = \tilde{f}^* \mathbf{M}_G$.) So we obtain a map

$$\{\tilde{f} \in \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}(B) \text{ lifting } f\} \rightarrow \{\{\mu\}\text{-filtrations in } \mathbb{D}(X_R)(B) \text{ lifting } \text{Fil}_{X_R}^1\},$$

sending \tilde{f} to $\text{Fil}_{\tilde{f}^* X_G}^1$. By Lemma 3.8.4, this map is a morphism of $\widehat{U}_G(\mu^{-1})(\kappa[\mathfrak{b}])$ -torsors, so it has to be a bijection. This proves the proposition when $B \rightarrow R$ is a small thickening.

Now let $B \rightarrow R$ be any square-zero thickening with $B \in \mathfrak{A}_W$, and consider an quotient R' of B which surjects onto R . Then $\mathfrak{b}' := \ker(B \rightarrow R')$ is a square-zero ideal, so by giving the ‘square-zero PD structure’, \mathfrak{b}' is a PD subideal of \mathfrak{b} . We fix a lift $f' \in \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}(R')$ of f and set $(X_{R'}, (t'_\alpha)) := (f'^* X_{G, \mathfrak{b}'}, (f'^* \hat{t}_\alpha^{\text{univ}}))$.

Since \mathfrak{b}' is a (nilpotent) PD subideal, we have a natural isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X_R)(B) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_{R'})(B)$, which matches $(t_\alpha(B))$ and $(t'_\alpha(B))$. Indeed, for any maps $\tilde{f} \in \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}, G}(B)$ lifting f' (and hence, f) and $(X_B, (\tilde{t}_\alpha))$ pulling back the universal objects, we have natural isomorphisms $\mathbb{D}(X_R)(B) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_{R'})(B) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_B)(B)$ matching $(t_\alpha(B))$, $(t'_\alpha(B))$, and $(\tilde{t}_\alpha(B))$. Therefore, the proposition for $B \rightarrow R$ with $B \in \mathfrak{A}_W$ is obtained by filtering it with successive small thickenings.

When B is a complete local noetherian W/p^m -algebra (for some m) with residue field κ , we filter $B \rightarrow R$ by square-zero thickenings of artin local rings $B_n \rightarrow R_n$ (for example, $B_n := B/\mathfrak{m}_B^n$ and $R_n := B_n \otimes_B R$), and the proposition follows from applying the artin local case of the proposition to the lift X_{B_n} of X_{R_n} for any n . \square

4. Moduli of p -divisible groups with Tate tensors

In this section, we state the main results on the Hodge-type analogue $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ of Rapoport–Zink spaces (Theorem 4.9.1). This construction recovers EL and PEL Rapoport–Zink spaces if (G, b) is associated to an unramified EL and PEL datum (Section 4.7).

Let κ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic p , and set $W := W(\kappa)$ and $K_0 := \mathrm{Frac} W$. The most interesting case is when $\kappa = \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$. Let \mathbb{X} be a p -divisible group over κ .

We begin with the review of the formal moduli schemes classifying p -divisible groups up to quasi-isogeny [44, Ch. II], which is the starting point of the construction of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$.

DEFINITION 4.1 [44, Definition 2.15]. Let $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}} : \mathrm{Nilp}_W \rightarrow (\mathbf{Sets})$ be a covariant functor defined as follows: for any $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$, $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ is the set of isomorphism classes of (X, ι) , where X is a p -divisible group over R and $\iota : \mathbb{X}_{R/p} \dashrightarrow X_{R/p}$ is a quasi-isogeny. (We take the obvious notion of isomorphism of (X, ι) .)

For $h \in \mathbb{Z}$, let $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h) : \mathrm{Nilp}_W \rightarrow (\mathbf{Sets})$ be a subfunctor of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ defined by requiring that the quasi-isogeny ι has height h .

REMARK 4.1.1. Let $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ be any p -divisible group over W which lifts $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^A$. Then for any $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$, ι uniquely lifts to

$$\tilde{\iota} : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R \dashrightarrow X \tag{4.1.2}$$

by rigidity of quasi-isogenies; cf. (2.3.2). (Recall that pR is a nilpotent ideal killed by some power of p .) So we may regard $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ as the set of isomorphism classes of $(X, \tilde{\iota})$ where $\tilde{\iota} : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R \dashrightarrow X$ is a quasi-isogeny.

THEOREM 4.2 (Rapoport, Zink). *The functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ can be represented by a separated formal scheme which is locally formally of finite type (cf. Definition 2.1.1) and formally smooth over W . We also denote by $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ the formal scheme representing $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. For $h \in \mathbb{Z}$, the subfunctor $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ can be represented by an open and closed formal subscheme (also denoted by $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$). Furthermore, any irreducible component of the underlying reduced scheme $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\mathrm{red}}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is projective.*

Proof. The representability of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is proved in [44, Theorem 2.16]. It is clear that $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ is an open and closed formal subscheme of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. The assertion on the irreducible components of $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\mathrm{red}}$ is proved in [44, Proposition 2.32]. \square

For each $h \in \mathbb{Z}$, we can write $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ as the direct limit of subfunctors representable by closed schemes, as follows. Let $(X_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)}, \iota_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)})$ denote the universal p -divisible group up to height- h quasi-isogeny.

DEFINITION 4.3. We fix a W -lift $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ of \mathbb{X} , and view $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ as a set of $\{(X, \tilde{\iota} : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R \dashrightarrow X)\} / \cong$ (cf. Remark 4.1.1). Then for any $m > 0$ and $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, we define $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ to be the subfunctor defined as follows: for any W/p^m -algebra R , $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R)$ is the set of $(X, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)(R)$ such that $p^n \tilde{\iota} : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R \dashrightarrow X$ is an isogeny of p -divisible group. (We set $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R) = \emptyset$ if $p^m R \neq 0$.)

As explained in [44, §2.22], $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ can be realized as a closed subscheme of certain grassmannian, hence it can be represented by a projective scheme over W/p^m . And it is a closed subscheme of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ such that $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h) = \varinjlim_{m,n} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$.

We now recall the deformation-theoretic interpretation of the completed local ring of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$.

LEMMA 4.3.1. For $x = (X_x, \iota_x) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa)$, the formal completion $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ at x represents the functor \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x} , using the notation above.

Proof. We have a morphism $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x}$ given by forgetting the quasi-isogeny. By rigidity of quasi-isogenies (2.3.2), we have a natural morphism of functors $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x} \rightarrow (\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ defined by sending $X \in \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x}(R)$ to $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ where $\iota : \mathbb{X}_{R/p} \rightarrow X_{R/p}$ is the unique quasi-isogeny that lifts ι_x . It also follows from rigidity that the composition $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x} \rightarrow (\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ is an identity morphism. To finish the proof, note that both are representable by formal power series rings over W with same dimension. (The dimension of $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ can be obtained from [44, Proposition 3.33].) \square

4.4. Let us return to the setting of Section 2.5. Let (G, b) and Λ be as in Definition 2.5.5, so we have a p -divisible group $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda$ with the contravariant Dieudonné module \mathbf{M}_b^Λ . We choose finitely many tensors $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ which defines G as a subgroup of $\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$; cf. Proposition 2.1.5. We also choose a W -lift $\tilde{\mathbb{X}} (= \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_b^\Lambda)$ of \mathbb{X} as in Remark 2.5.9.

DEFINITION 4.5. Let $(X, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ with $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$, where $\tilde{\iota} : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R \dashrightarrow X$ is a quasi-isogeny; cf. Remark 4.1.1. We define $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ to be the composition

$$\mathbf{1} \xrightarrow{1 \mapsto 1 \otimes s_\alpha} \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow[\sim]{\mathbb{D}(\tilde{\iota})^{-1}} \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}],$$

where the first morphism is the pull-back of the map $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\widetilde{\mathbb{X}})^\otimes$ which induces $1 \mapsto 1 \otimes s_\alpha$ on the W -sections.

Note that $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ only depends on $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ but not on the choice of $\widetilde{\mathbb{X}}$. Indeed, the morphism

$$\mathbf{1} \xrightarrow{1 \mapsto 1 \otimes s_\alpha} \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_{R/p})^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow[\sim]{\mathbb{D}(\iota)^{-1}} \mathbb{D}(X_{R/p})^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$$

uniquely determines $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$.

It is clear that each $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ is Frobenius-equivariant, but it may *not* come from a morphism of crystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$. Even if it does, such a morphism t_α of (integral) crystals may not be uniquely determined by $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ due to the existence of nonzero p -torsion morphism when the base ring R is not nice enough. (See Appendix in [5] for such an example.) To deal with this problem, we work only with a morphism of (integral) crystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ giving rise to $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ which is ‘liftable’ in some suitable sense that we now describe.

Let $\text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ denote the category of formally smooth formally finitely generated W/p^m -algebras A for some m , endowed with the J -adic topology where J is the Jacobson radical of A . For example, $(W/p^m)[[u_1, \dots, u_m]][v_1, \dots, v_n] \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$, and we give the (u_1, \dots, u_m) -adic topology. (We emphasize here that $R \in \text{Nilp}_W$ is always given a discrete topology, while $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ is equipped with the J -adic topology.)

REMARK 4.5.1. Let A be a formally smooth formally finitely generated algebra over either W or W/p^m . In this remark, we give a convenient moduli interpretation of the set of A -points of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. Recall that we have

$$\text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } A, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}) = \varinjlim_n \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(A/J^n),$$

so we may view $\text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } A, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$ as the set of isomorphism classes of (X, ι) , where X is a p -divisible group over A and ι is a quasi-isogeny defined over $\text{Spf } A/p$. By rigidity of quasi-isogenies (2.3.2), giving such ι is equivalent to giving an quasi-isogeny $\iota_{A/J} : \mathbb{X}_{A/J} \dashrightarrow X_{A/J}$ for some ideal of definition $J \subset A$ containing p . (Recall that J/J^n is nilpotent and killed by some power of p .)

We remind that there is a natural equivalence of categories between the categories of p -divisible groups over $\text{Spec } A$ and $\text{Spf } A$, so we may view the p -divisible group X either over $\text{Spec } A$ or $\text{Spf } A$. On the other hand, the quasi-isogeny ι over $\text{Spf } A/p$ may *not* be defined over $\text{Spec } A/p$, and we only require ι to be defined over $\text{Spf } A/p$, not over $\text{Spec } A/p$. And we have just shown that quasi-isogenies over $\text{Spf } A/p$ are uniquely determined by their restriction to $\text{Spec } A/J$ for some ideal of definition J containing p .

Recall that there exists a p -adically separated and complete formally smooth W -algebra \tilde{A} which lifts A ; indeed, we apply [15, Lemma 1.3.3] to obtain a p -adic W -lift \tilde{A} of A/p , which is formally smooth over W by construction, so we may view \tilde{A} as a lift of A . By formal smoothness over W , any two such lifts are (not necessarily canonically) isomorphic.

DEFINITION 4.6. For any $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$, we define

$$\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A) \subset \text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } A, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$$

as follows: Let $f : \text{Spf } A \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ be a morphism, and X a p -divisible group over $\text{Spec } A$ which pulls back to $f^* X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}}$ over $\text{Spf } A$. Then we have $f \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ if and only if there exist morphisms of integral crystals (over $\text{Spec } A$)

$$t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$$

such that

- (1) For some ideal of definition J of A (or equivalently by Lemma 4.6.3, for any ideal of definition J), the pull-back of t_α over A/J induces the map of isocrystals $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{A/J})^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$.
- (2) We choose a formally smooth p -adic W -lift \tilde{A} of A , endowed with the standard PD structure on $\ker(\tilde{A} \rightarrow A) = p^m \tilde{A}$ for some m . Let $(t_\alpha(\tilde{A}))$ denote the \tilde{A} -section of (t_α) (cf. Definition 2.3.4). Then the \tilde{A} -scheme

$$\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}} := \underline{\text{Isom}}_{\tilde{A}}[\mathbb{D}(X)(\tilde{A}), (t_\alpha(\tilde{A}))], [\tilde{A} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A^*, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)],$$

classifying isomorphisms matching $(t_\alpha(\tilde{A}))$ and $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$, is a G -torsor. (Cf. (2.2.6).) Note that this condition is independent of the choice of \tilde{A} , since any choices of \tilde{A} are isomorphic.

- (3) The Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(A)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(A)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^\otimes$, where $\{\mu\}$ is the unique $G(W)$ -conjugacy class of cocharacters such that $b \in G(W)p^{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}} G(W)$.

We thus obtain a functor $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)} : \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}} \rightarrow (\mathbf{Sets})$. For $(X, t) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$, we call (t_α) as above *crystalline Tate tensors* or *Tate tensors* on X .

If \tilde{A} is formally smooth and formally finitely generated over W , we write

$$\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\tilde{A}) := \varprojlim_m \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\tilde{A}/p^m) \subset \text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } \tilde{A}, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}) = \varinjlim_n \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\tilde{A}/\tilde{J}^n),$$

where \tilde{J} is the Jacobson radical of \tilde{A} . When $\tilde{f} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ and \tilde{X} is the p -divisible group over \tilde{A} given by $\tilde{f}^* X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}}$, then we have a morphism $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ of crystals over $\text{Spf}(\tilde{A}, (p))$ satisfying the same conditions (1)–(3), where $(A, J, (t_\alpha))$ is replaced by $(\tilde{A}, \tilde{J}, (\tilde{t}_\alpha))$ everywhere. (Recall that we define $\mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})$ over $\text{Spf}(\tilde{A}, (p))$ to be the projective system $\{\mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\tilde{A}/p^m})\}$. On the other hand, note that for any $m \geq 1$ we have $\mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\tilde{A}/p^m})(\tilde{A}) = \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\tilde{A}/p})(\tilde{A})$ with extra structure, so we indeed have $\mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})(\tilde{A}) = \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\tilde{A}/p})(\tilde{A})$ and all the objects appearing in the definition of $\tilde{f} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ except the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{\tilde{X}}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})(\tilde{A})$ depends only on $\tilde{X}_{\tilde{A}/p}$.)

We give more motivations for the definition in Remark 4.6.2. In the meantime, let us emphasize that (t_α) are required to be morphisms of crystals over $\text{Spec } A$ (not just over $\text{Spf } A$), while we work with the quasi-isogeny ι defined only over $\text{Spf } A$ (or equivalently by Remark 4.5.1, the quasi-isogeny defined over $\text{Spec } A/J$). In particular, we do not claim that an arbitrary quasi-isogeny ι (defined only over $\text{Spf } A$) induces an F -equivariant map $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ over $\text{Spec } A$. We still show later (in Lemma 4.6.4) that if the crystalline Tate tensors (t_α) in Definition 4.6 do exist (which is an assumption), then (t_α) are uniquely determined by $f \in \text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } A, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$; in other words, (t_α) are uniquely determined by the quasi-isogeny $\iota : \mathbb{X}_{A/J} \rightarrow X_{A/J}$ defined over $\text{Spec } A/J$.

EXAMPLE 4.6.1. If $G = \text{GL}(A)$, we may choose (s_α) to be the empty set. Then we claim that $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ represents $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^\emptyset$. Indeed, we only need to check Definition 4.6(3), which is clear since for any $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ the dimension of X is constant on R and consistent with $\{\mu\}$ associated to (G, b) ; cf. Remark 2.2.7.

In Section 4.7, we recall how to attach (G, b) and (s_α) to an EL (respectively, PEL) datum, and compare $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ with the moduli functor considered by Rapoport and Zink. Roughly speaking, we verify the following in the (P)EL case (cf. Proposition 4.7.1):

- (1) The existence of the crystalline Tate tensors (t_α) satisfying Definition 4.6(2) corresponds to the existence of an action of the given semisimple \mathbb{Q}_p -algebra B on X up to isogeny (and the quasipolarization with certain properties in the PEL case).
- (2) Definition 4.6(1) means that the quasi-isogeny ι is ‘ B -linear’ (and commutes with the quasipolarization in the PEL case).
- (3) Definition 4.6(3) corresponds to the ‘Kottwitz determinant condition’.

Note that the tensors (t_α) coming from endomorphisms or quasipolarizations over $\mathrm{Spf} A$ automatically give Tate tensors of crystals defined over $\mathrm{Spec} A$; cf. [15, Proposition 2.4.8].

REMARK 4.6.2. Let us now explain the motivations and intuitions for the conditions in Definition 4.6 defining $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A) \subset \mathrm{Hom}_W(\mathrm{Spf} A, \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$ for $A \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{sm}}$. We consider $f : \mathrm{Spf} A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, which corresponds to (X, ι) as in Remark 4.5.1.

Let us begin with the existence of (t_α) satisfying Definition 4.6(1). Recall that $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ is a morphism of crystals over $\mathrm{Spec} A$, not over $\mathrm{Spf} A$. Since the quasi-isogeny ι may not be defined over $\mathrm{Spec} A$, we may not have an isomorphism between $\mathbb{D}(X)[\frac{1}{p}]$ and $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_{A/p})[\frac{1}{p}]$. In particular, it is unclear whether for any $f : \mathrm{Spf} A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ corresponding to (X, ι) , the tensors $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$ induce Frobenius-equivariant morphisms $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$. (If the tensor $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ corresponds to a quasipolarization or an endomorphism of \mathbb{X} , then any $f : \mathrm{Spf} A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ corresponding to (X, ι) gives rise to $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ defined over $\mathrm{Spec} A$ by [15, Proposition 2.4.8]. On the other hand, the author does not know whether such a statement should hold for more general tensors $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$.) Therefore, the existence of (t_α) satisfying Definition 4.6(1) can be seen as *integrality* and *algebraizability* of $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$ in the following sense: for any ideal of definition J containing p the tensors $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$ are *integral* with respect to the F -crystal lattice $\mathbb{D}(X_{A/J})^\otimes$ of $\mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X}_{A/J})^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ (defined via ι), and $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ is an *algebraization* of $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{A/J})^\otimes$ in the sense that t_α is a common lift of $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ independent of the choice of J .

It is natural to expect such integrality and algebraizability condition for tensors $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$ to appear in the definition of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$. To explain, assume that $(\mathbb{X}, (s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}))$ arise from a mod p point of Hodge-type Shimura varieties with good reduction embedded in some Siegel modular variety. Once we represent $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ by a formally smooth formal scheme (cf. Theorem 4.9.1) and the Rapoport–Zink uniformization (cf. [30]), then for any $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ there exists an A -valued point in the integral canonical model such that X is the p -divisible group associated to the pull-back of the universal abelian variety and (t_α) can be obtained by pulling back the universal de Rham tensors on universal abelian scheme on the integral canonical model (obtained in [32, Corollary 2.3.9]).

Now, we choose a formally smooth W -lift \tilde{A} of A . Definition 4.6(2) is needed for defining $\{\mu\}$ -filtrations in $\mathbb{D}(X)(\tilde{A}/p^m)$ for any $m \geq 1$; in particular, in $\mathbb{D}(X)(A)$. We need to obtain the G -torsor $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}}$ over \tilde{A} , not just over A , because we would like any point in $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ to be liftable over \tilde{A}/p^m for $m \gg 1$. Finally, Definition 4.6(3) assert that the Hodge filtration $\mathrm{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(A)$ should be a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration.

LEMMA 4.6.3. *Let $R \in \text{Nilp}_W$ and I be a nilpotent ideal of R . Let X be a p -divisible group and consider Frobenius-equivariant morphisms of isocrystals*

$$t, t' : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes \left[\frac{1}{p} \right].$$

Then we have $t = t'$ if and only if the equality holds over R/I .

In particular, Definition 4.6(1) for some ideal of definition J implies Definition 4.6(1) for any ideal of definition J' ; indeed, if $J' \subset J$ then we apply the lemma to $R := A/J'$ and $I := J/J'$.

Proof. We may assume that $pR = 0$. Then by Frobenius equivariance, one can replace X by $\sigma^{n*}X$ for some n , while $\sigma^{n*}X$ only depends on $X_{R/I}$ if $\sigma^n(I) = 0$; cf. the proof of [15, Corollary 5.1.2]. \square

LEMMA 4.6.4. *Let X be a p -divisible group over $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$. Then given any morphisms of isocrystals $t, t' : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes \left[\frac{1}{p} \right]$, we have $t = t'$ if and only if they restrict to the same morphism of isocrystals over A/J for some ideal of definition $J \subset A$.*

In particular, if $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ for some $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ (using the convention as in Remark 4.5.1), then the Tate tensors $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ in Definition 4.6 are uniquely determined by (X, ι) , and induce Frobenius-equivariant morphisms on the isocrystals.

Note that this lemma holds if we replace A with a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra \tilde{A} ; indeed, for a p -divisible group \tilde{X} over \tilde{A} , $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ only depends on its restriction $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\tilde{A}/p})^\otimes$ over $\text{Spec } \tilde{A}/p$.

Proof. Let us choose a p -adic W -flat lift \tilde{A} of A , and a lift of Frobenius endomorphism $\sigma : \tilde{A} \rightarrow \tilde{A}$. Given an ideal of definition $J \subset A$, let $D \twoheadrightarrow A/J$ be the p -adically completed PD hull of $\tilde{A} \twoheadrightarrow A/J$. Then σ extends to a lift of Frobenius of D . Using Lemma 2.3.6 (together with Remarks 2.3.8 and 2.3.9), the first claim can be reduced to the injectivity of the natural map

$$\tilde{A} \left[\frac{1}{p} \right] \rightarrow D \left[\frac{1}{p} \right].$$

To see the injectivity, note that $D \left[\frac{1}{p} \right]$ can be embedded into some affinoid algebra containing $\tilde{A} \left[\frac{1}{p} \right]$; cf. [15, Section 5.5].

To show the rest of the lemma, we first note that the Tate tensors (t_α) are uniquely determined by the map it induces on the isocrystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes \left[\frac{1}{p} \right]$. (Using the ‘dictionary’ given by Lemma 2.3.6 and Remark 2.3.8, the claim

follows from the W -flatness of \tilde{A} .) Therefore, if (t_α) and (t'_α) are two sets of Tate tensors for $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ (using the notation of Remark 4.5.1), then t_α and t'_α induce the same map on the isocrystals $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{A/J})^\otimes$ by Definition 4.6(1). By the first part of the lemma, we obtain $t_\alpha = t'_\alpha$ for any α . The Frobenius equivariance of (t_α) can be similarly obtained by applying the first part of the lemma to (t_α) and $(F(\sigma^* t_\alpha))$, where F is the crystalline Frobenius map $F : \sigma^* \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$. \square

4.7. Example: unramified EL and PEL cases. To a (not necessarily unramified) EL or PEL datum, Rapoport and Zink formulated a suitable moduli problem of p -divisible groups with extra structure, and constructed a representing formal scheme [44, Theorem 3.25]. (See also [20] for the exposition that is just focused on the unramified case of type A and C.) In this section, we show that when (G, b) comes from an unramified EL or PEL datum, the formal moduli schemes constructed by Rapoport and Zink represents $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ for some suitable choice of $(\Lambda, (s_\alpha))$.

Let us first recall the setting of [44, Ch. 3] in the unramified case. Let \mathcal{O}_B be a product of matrix algebras over finite unramified extensions of \mathbb{Z}_p , and Λ be a faithful \mathcal{O}_B -module which is finite flat over \mathbb{Z}_p . We consider the following data (cf. [44, Section 1.38], [20, Ch. 2]):

unramified EL case $(\mathcal{O}_F, \mathcal{O}_B, \Lambda, G)$, where (\mathcal{O}_B, Λ) is as before, \mathcal{O}_F is the centre of \mathcal{O}_B , and $G = \text{GL}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(\Lambda)$ is a reductive group over \mathbb{Z}_p .

unramified PEL case $(\mathcal{O}_F, \mathcal{O}_B, *, \Lambda, (,), G)$, where $(\mathcal{O}_F, \mathcal{O}_B, \Lambda, G)$ is an unramified EL-type Rapoport–Zink datum, $(,)$ is a *perfect* alternating \mathbb{Z}_p -bilinear form on Λ , $*$: $a \mapsto a^*$ is an involution on \mathcal{O}_B such that $(av, w) = (v, a^*w)$ for any $v, w \in \Lambda$, and

$$G = \text{GU}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(\Lambda, (,)) := \text{GL}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(\Lambda) \cap \text{GU}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(\Lambda, (,))$$

where the (scheme-theoretic) intersection takes place inside $\text{GL}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(\Lambda)$.

(To make the comparison with Definition 4.6 more direct, we work over \mathbb{Z}_p instead of over \mathbb{Q}_p as in the aforementioned references.)

For G as above, consider $b \in G(K_0)$ such that we have a p -divisible group $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^\Lambda$ (cf. Definition 2.5.5), and choose a conjugacy class $\{\mu\}$ so that $b \in G(W)p^{\sigma^* \mu^{-1}} G(W)$; Definition 2.5.11. In the PEL case, we additionally assume that $\text{ord}_p(c(b)) = -1$, where $c : G \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$ is the similitude character. This assumption is to ensure that the pairing $(,)$ induces a quasipolarization of \mathbb{X} via crystalline Dieudonné theory and $a \mapsto a^*$ corresponds to the Rosati involution;

cf. [44, Section 3.20]. (Note that our choice of b is the transpose-inverse of the Frobenius matrix (cf. the remark above Definition 2.5.5), so in our convention we have $\text{ord}_p(c(b)) = -1$, which differs by sign from [44, Section 3.20].)

Under this setting, Rapoport and Zink formulated a concrete moduli problem for p -divisible groups, and constructed a formal moduli scheme $\check{\mathcal{M}} := \check{\mathcal{M}}_{G,b}$, which turns out to be a formally smooth closed formal subscheme of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. See [44, Definition 3.21, Theorem 3.25, Section 3.82] for more details.

For the unramified EL case, we choose a \mathbb{Z}_p -basis (s_α) of \mathcal{O}_B and view them as elements in $\Lambda \otimes \Lambda^* \subset \Lambda^\otimes$. For the unramified PEL-type case, we additionally include a tensor $s_0 \in \Lambda^{\otimes 2} \otimes \Lambda^{*\otimes 2} \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ associated to the pairing $(,)$ up to similitude, as in Example 2.1.6. Now we consider the subfunctor $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ using this choices $(\Lambda, (s_\alpha))$; cf. Definition 4.6.

PROPOSITION 4.7.1. *Assume that $p > 2$. In the unramified EL and PEL cases, the subfunctor $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ can be represented by the formal moduli scheme $\check{\mathcal{M}}$ constructed by Rapoport and Zink (cf. [44, Theorem 3.25, Section 3.82]).*

Proof. Let us first handle the unramified EL case. By considering simple factors of B and applying the Morita equivalence, it suffices to handle the case when $\mathcal{O}_B = \mathcal{O}_F = W(\kappa_0)$ and $\Lambda = \mathcal{O}_F^n$, where κ_0 is a finite extension of \mathbb{F}_p . Let us assume this.

Let (X, ι) denote a p -divisible group over $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ with quasi-isogeny defined over A/J for some (or any) ideal of definition J containing p . We choose (s_α) corresponding to a \mathbb{Z}_p -basis of \mathcal{O}_B . If (X, ι) corresponds to $\text{Spf } A \rightarrow \check{\mathcal{M}}$, then the induced \mathcal{O}_B -action on X gives rise to Tate tensors (t_α) . If we have $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$, then the Tate tensors (t_α) do correspond to an \mathcal{O}_B -action by the full faithfulness of the Dieudonné theory over A/p (cf. [15]) and the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory.

From now on, we assume that X is equipped with an \mathcal{O}_B -action corresponding to a certain set of morphisms of crystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$, and we translate Definition 4.6 in terms of the \mathcal{O}_B -action and Kottwitz determination condition.

Firstly, Definition 4.6(1) is equivalent to the B -linearity of the quasi-isogeny ι over A/J for any ideal of definition containing p by full faithfulness up to isogeny of the crystalline Dieudonné functor over A/J (cf. [15, Corollary 5.1.2]).

We next show that under Definition 4.6(1) (or equivalently, under the B -linearity of ι over A/J) the scheme $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}}$ (with the notation as in Definition 4.6(2)) is a $\text{GL}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(\Lambda)$ -torsor. Since $\mathcal{O}_B \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \tilde{A} = \prod_{\tau: \kappa_0 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{F}_p} \tilde{A}$, it follows that $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}}$ is a $\text{GL}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(\Lambda)$ -torsor if and only if $\mathbb{D}(X)(\tilde{A})$ is a free $\mathcal{O}_B \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \tilde{A}$ -module with the same rank as Λ . On this other hand, the rank can be computed after the scalar extension to $D[\frac{1}{p}]$, where $D \twoheadrightarrow A/J$ is the p -adically completed PD hull of $\tilde{A} \twoheadrightarrow A/J$

(since $\tilde{A}[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow D[\frac{1}{p}]$ is injective by the proof of Lemma 4.6.4), the existence of B -linear quasi-isogeny ι over A/J implies the desired freeness and rank equality.

Let us show that Fil_X^1 is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(A))$ (Definition 4.6(3)) if and only if the ‘Kottwitz determinant condition’ holds for X_{A/J^n} for each n [44, Definition 3.21(iv)]. For this, it suffices to show that for a fixed n and $R := A/J^n$, $\text{Fil}_{X_R}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration if and only if the ‘Kottwitz determination condition’ holds. Since the claim is étale-local on $\text{Spec } R$, we may assume that the torsor \mathcal{P}_R is trivial. (The notion of $\{\mu\}$ -filtration is étale-local on the base. The Kottwitz determinant condition can be phrased in terms of the ranks of certain vector bundles, and ranks can be computed étale-locally.) Since $\mathcal{O}_B = W(\kappa_0)$ for some finite extension κ_0 of \mathbb{F}_p , we can decompose

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R) &= \prod_{\tau \in \text{Hom}(\kappa_0, \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)} \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R)_\tau \\ \text{Fil}_{X_R}^1 &= \prod_{\tau \in \text{Hom}(\kappa_0, \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)} \text{Fil}_{X_R, \tau}^1. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that the $G(R)$ -conjugacy classes of (minuscule) cocharacters μ exactly correspond to certain integer tuples $(a_\tau)_\tau$ with $a_\tau \in [0, \text{rk}_{R \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathcal{O}_B} \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R)_\tau]$, and $\text{Fil}_{X_R}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration if and only if $a_\tau = \text{rk}_R \text{Fil}_{X_R, \tau}^1$, which is exactly the Kottwitz determinant condition.

Let us turn to the unramified PEL case. Since $\text{ord}_p(c(b)) = 1$, there exists $u \in W^\times$ such that $c(b) = p^{-1}\sigma(u)^{-1}u$. Then we obtain an F -equivariant perfect pairing

$$u(\cdot, \cdot) : \mathbf{M}_b^A \otimes \mathbf{M}_b^A \xrightarrow{(\cdot, \cdot)} \mathbf{M}_{c(b)^{-1}} \xrightarrow{u} \mathbf{M}_p = \mathbf{1}(-1),$$

where \mathbf{M}_z for $z \in \mathbb{G}_m(K_0)$ denotes the F -crystal on W with F given by multiplication by z . (Recall that $\mathbf{M}_b^A = W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$, so the similitude character for the pairing (\cdot, \cdot) on \mathbf{M}_b^A is c^{-1} .) Then $u(\cdot, \cdot)$ induces a principal quasipolarization $\lambda_0 : \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{X}^\vee$, and $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \cdot \lambda_0$ is well defined independent of the choice of u .

Conversely, given an \mathcal{O}_B -linear principal quasipolarization $\lambda : X \rightarrow X^\vee$ of a p -divisible group over $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$, we obtain a tensor $t_\lambda : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes 2} \otimes \mathbb{D}(X)^{* \otimes 2}$ only depending on $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \cdot \lambda$; cf. Example 2.1.6. By the full faithfulness result as before, the existence of a principal quasipolarization $\lambda : X \rightarrow X^\vee$ is equivalent to the existence of a certain Tate tensor t_λ . If $s_0 \in \Lambda^\otimes$ is the tensor corresponding to $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times \cdot (\cdot, \cdot)$ and t_0 the Tate tensor on \mathbb{X} corresponding to s_0 , then we have $t_0 = t_{\lambda_0}$.

We choose a W -lift $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ of \mathbb{X} which lifts the \mathcal{O}_B -action and λ_0 . We let λ_0 and t_0 also denote their lifts over W . For any $(X', \iota') \in \text{RZ}_{\tilde{\mathbb{X}}}(R')$ with $R' \in \text{Nilp}_W$, we choose the unique lift $\tilde{\iota}' : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_{R'} \dashrightarrow X'$.

We now claim the following are equivalent:

- (1) For any n , the quasi-isogeny $\tilde{t} : \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_{A/J^n} \dashrightarrow X_{A/J^n}$ matches the Tate tensors t_0 for $\tilde{\mathbb{X}}$ and t_λ for X . Furthermore, the scheme $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}}$, constructed as in Definition 4.6(2) using $(t_\alpha(\tilde{A}))$ and $t_\lambda(\tilde{A})$, is a $\text{GU}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(A)$ -torsor;
- (2) The quasipolarization λ is \mathcal{O}_B -linear, and for any n the following diagram commutes up to the multiple by some Zariski-locally constant function $c : \text{Spec } A/J^n \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p^\times$:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 X_{A/J^n} & \xrightarrow{\lambda} & X_{A/J^n}^\vee \\
 \uparrow & & \downarrow \\
 \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_{A/J^n} & \xrightarrow{\lambda_0} & \tilde{\mathbb{X}}_{A/J^n}^\vee
 \end{array}
 \tag{4.7.2}$$

Granting this claim, it follows that $\tilde{\mathcal{M}}$ represents $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ in the unramified PEL case; indeed, the ‘Kottwitz determinant condition’ and Definition 4.6(3) can be matched in the identical way as in the unramified EL case.

Let us first show that (1)⇒(2). For this, we may replace $\text{Spf } A$ by some étale covering (of formal schemes) to assume that the torsor $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}}$ is trivial. Then the \mathcal{O}_B -linearity of λ follows from the full faithfulness of the Dieudonné theory over A/p (cf. [15]) and Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory.

Now, let $(,)_0 : \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}})^{\otimes 2} \rightarrow \mathbf{1}(-1)$ and $(,)_\lambda : \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes 2} \rightarrow \mathbf{1}(-1)$ denote the perfect symplectic F -equivariant pairing induced by the principal quasipolarizations. To simplify the notation, set $R := A/J^n$. By definition of t_0 and t_λ , the quasi-isogeny \tilde{t} over R matches t_0 and t_λ if and only if there exists a Zariski-locally constant function $c : \text{Spec } R \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p^\times$ such that $c(,)_{\lambda, R} = (,)_{0, R} \circ (\mathbb{D}(\tilde{t})^{\otimes 2})$ as pairings on $\mathbb{D}(X_R)[\frac{1}{p}]$. (Indeed, c is \mathbb{Q}_p^\times -valued because the automorphism of the F -isocrystal $\mathbf{1}(-1)$ over a finite type κ -scheme is \mathbb{Q}_p^\times – a very degenerate case of [15, Main Theorem 2].) On the other hand, $\mathbb{D}(\lambda_0^{-1}\tilde{t}^\vee\lambda) : \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R)[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_R)[\frac{1}{p}]$ is the ‘transpose’ of $\mathbb{D}(\tilde{t})$ in the sense that

$$(,)_{0, R} \circ (\mathbb{D}(\tilde{t}) \otimes \text{id}) = (,)_{\lambda, R} \circ (\text{id} \otimes \mathbb{D}(\lambda_0^{-1}\tilde{t}^\vee\lambda)) : \mathbb{D}(X_R)[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes \mathbb{D}(\tilde{\mathbb{X}}_R)[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \mathbf{1}(-1).$$

Therefore, we have $c(,)_{\lambda, R} = (,)_{0, R} \circ (\mathbb{D}(\tilde{t})^{\otimes 2})$ if and only if we have $\mathbb{D}(\lambda_0^{-1}\tilde{t}^\vee\lambda\tilde{t}) = c \text{ id}$. By full faithfulness of Dieudonné theory up to isogeny over R , this is equivalent to $\tilde{t}^\vee\lambda_R\tilde{t} = c\lambda_{0, R}$. This shows that (1)⇒(2).

To show (2)⇒(1), it remains to show that (2) implies that $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{A}}$ is a $\text{GU}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(A)$ -torsor. Since $\tilde{\mathcal{M}}$ is formally smooth, we may lift (X, ι) so that $A = \tilde{A}$ is formally smooth and formally finitely generated over W . Then, it suffices to

show that \mathcal{P}_{A/J^n} is a $\mathrm{GU}_{\mathcal{O}_B}(A)$ -torsor for each n , which follows from [44, Theorem 3.16]. □

4.8. ‘Closed points’ and deformation theory for $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$. We choose (G, b) , Λ , and $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ as before. Let $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ denote the unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum associated to (G, b) ; cf. Definition 2.5.11. In this section, we show that the moduli functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ interpolates $X^G(b) \subset X^{\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)}(b)$ on κ -points and $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G} \subset \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x}$ on ‘formal neighbourhoods’.

REMARK 4.8.1. This remark is to justify why we restrict our focus on the set of *closed* points and the formal neighbourhoods thereof. Since the underlying reduced scheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\mathrm{red}}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is Jacobson (being locally of finite type over κ), any closed subscheme $Z \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\mathrm{red}}$ is determined by the subset $Z(\kappa) \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa)$ of closed points.

Now, given a formal closed subscheme $\mathfrak{Z} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, we can recover the completed local ring $\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathfrak{Z}, \eta}$ at any $\eta \in \mathfrak{Z}^{\mathrm{red}}$ (not necessarily a closed point) from the closed point $z \in \overline{\{\eta\}}$ and the quotient $\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathfrak{Z}, z}$ of $\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}, z}$ as follows. Choosing a preimage $\hat{\eta} \in \mathrm{Spec} \widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathfrak{Z}, z} \subset \mathrm{Spec} \widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}, z}$ of η , we can recover $\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathfrak{Z}, \eta}$ as the image of the map $\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}, \eta} \hookrightarrow (\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}, z})_{\hat{\eta}} \twoheadrightarrow (\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathfrak{Z}, z})_{\hat{\eta}}$.

By Proposition 2.5.10, we have a natural bijection

$$X^G(b) \cong \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa). \tag{4.8.2}$$

Recall that $X^G(b)$ satisfies functorial properties with respect to (G, b) (Lemma 2.5.4). We also have the following cartesian diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X^G(b) & \hookrightarrow & X^{\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)}(b) \\ \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong \\ \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa) & \hookrightarrow & \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa), \end{array} \tag{4.8.3}$$

where the vertical isomorphisms are given by Proposition 2.5.10, and the horizontal map on the bottom row is the forgetful map.

Consider $(X_x, \iota_x) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa)$ corresponding to a closed point $x \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa)$. We define the ‘formal completion’ $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ at x to be the set-valued functor on the category of formal power series rings over $W/(p^m)$ (for some m) defined as follows: for any formal power series ring A over $W/(p^m)$, $(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}}(A)$ is the subset of elements in $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$ which lift x . Equivalently, we have the following description

$$(\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}} \cong \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)} \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}} (\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}, \tag{4.8.4}$$

where the right hand side is viewed as the fibre product of functors on the category of formal power series rings over $W/(p^m)$. If $\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ can be represented by a formal scheme formally smooth and locally formally of finite type over W , then $(\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}}$ can be represented by its formal completion at x .

Choose a coset representative $g_x \in G(K_0)$ of $x \in X^G(b) \subset G(K_0)/G(W)$, and write $b_x := g_x^{-1}b\sigma(g_x)$ (so that we have $(X_x, (t_{\alpha,x})) \cong (\mathbb{X}_{b_x}^\Lambda, (1 \otimes s_\alpha))$). Then for a suitable choice of $\mu \in \{\mu\}$, the universal deformation with Tate tensors $(X_{G,x}, (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\text{univ}}))$ of $(X_x, (t_{\alpha,x}))$, together with the quasi-isogeny $\iota_x : \mathbb{X} \dashrightarrow X_x$, defines an element $\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A_{G,x})$, where $A_{G,x}$ was defined in Section 3.5. (This can be verified by the explicit construction of $\mathbf{M}_{G,x}$. Note that we have added the subscript x to the notation of Section 3.5 to indicate that we are deforming X_x .) Now, Theorem 3.6 shows that the isomorphism $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ (cf. Lemma 4.3.1) induces the following isomorphism

$$\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}} \tag{4.8.5}$$

of functors on formal power series rings over $W/(p^m)$; note that the deformations coming from $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$ automatically satisfy the condition on the Hodge filtrations (Definition 4.6(3)) thanks to the explicit construction of the universal deformation over $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$. In particular, $(\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}}$ can be prorepresented by a formal power series ring over W . If $\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ can be represented by a formal scheme which is formally smooth and locally formally of finite type over W , then the above isomorphism gives an identification of the formal completion at a closed point x with $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$.

For $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$, let $f : \text{Spf } A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X}}$ such that $f \in \mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$. Then for any closed point x in $\text{Spf } A$, f induces

$$\hat{f}_x : \text{Spf } \hat{A}_x \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$$

by (4.8.5). If we let X denote the p -divisible group over A corresponding to f , then we have a morphism of crystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ for each α , which exists by the definition of $\mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$; cf. Definition 4.6.

LEMMA 4.8.6. *The pull-back of t_α over $\text{Spec } \hat{A}_x$ (for a closed point x in $\text{Spf } A$) coincides with the pull-back $(\hat{f}_x)^*(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\text{univ}})$ of the universal deformation of Tate tensors. The same statement holds if we replace A with a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra \tilde{A} .*

Proof. This follows from Lemma 4.6.4 applied to $\hat{f}_x \in \mathbb{R}Z_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\hat{A}_x)$. □

Let us record some functorial properties that $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X_x, G}$ enjoys. To explain, let (G', b') and A' be as in Definition 2.5.5. (We do *not* assume the existence of any ‘equivariant’ morphism $A \rightarrow A'$.) We write $\mathbb{X}' := \mathbb{X}_{b'}$.

For any $x' \in X^{G'}(b')$ and the corresponding element $(X'_{x'}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}'}(\kappa)$ (via the embedding $X^{G'}(b') \hookrightarrow X^{\text{GL}(A')}(b')$), we have a natural isomorphism

$$\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X_x, G} \times \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X'_{x'}, G'} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X_x \times X'_{x'}, G \times G'}, \tag{4.8.7}$$

defined by taking the product of deformations. This isomorphism is compatible with the morphism $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}} \times \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}'} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$ defined by taking the product of p -divisible groups and quasi-isogenies.

Let $f : G \rightarrow G'$ be a homomorphism over \mathbb{Z}_p which takes b to b' , and consider the map $X^G(b) \rightarrow X^{G'}(b')$ associated to f by Lemma 2.5.4. We choose $x \in X^G(b)$ and let $x' \in X^{G'}(b')$ denote its image by this natural map. We choose a coset representative $g_x \in G(K_0)$ of $x \in X^G(b) \subset G(K_0)/G(W)$, and write $b_x := g_x^{-1}b\sigma(g_x)$ and $b'_{x'} := f(b_x)$. Then by the choice of g_x (and $f(g_x)$), we obtain isomorphisms

$$\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X_x, G} \cong \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_{b_x}^A, G}, \quad \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X'_{x'}, G'} \cong \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{\mathbb{X}_{b'_{x'}}^{A'}, G'}.$$

So by Proposition 3.7.2 we obtain a morphism

$$\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X_x, G} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X'_{x'}, G'} \tag{4.8.8}$$

By Remark 3.7.4 it follows that the morphism above does not depend on the choice of the coset representative g_x of $x \in X^G(b) \subset G(K_0)/G(W)$.

4.9. Main Statements. We are ready to state the main result, which asserts that the subset $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa) \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa)$ and the subspaces $(\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}} \subset (\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}}$ for $x \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa)$ patch to give a closed formal subscheme $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, and the functorial properties enjoyed by $X^G(b) \cong \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa)$ and $\mathcal{D}\text{ef}_{X_x, G} \cong (\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)})_{\widehat{x}}$ patch to give the corresponding functorial properties for $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A$.

THEOREM 4.9.1. *Let $p > 2$. Then there exists a closed formal subscheme $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ which is formally smooth over W and represents the functor $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ for any choice of $(s_\alpha) \subset \Lambda^\otimes$ with pointwise stabilizer G . More precisely, for any s_α there exist ‘universal Tate tensors’*

$$t_\alpha^{\text{univ}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}((X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}})|_{\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A})^\otimes,$$

such that for $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$, a map $f : \text{Spf}(A, J) \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ factors through $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A$ if and only if $f \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$, in which case (t_α) as in Definition 4.6 recovers $(f^* t_\alpha^{\text{univ}})$.

For another pair (G', b') and $\Lambda' \in \text{Rep}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(G')$ that give rise to a p -divisible group (as in Definition 2.5.5), we consider the closed formal subscheme $\text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'} \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ which was just constructed. Then the following properties hold:

- (1) The morphism $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}} \times_{\text{Spf } W} \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}'} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$, defined by the product of p -divisible groups with quasi-isogeny, induces an isomorphism

$$\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \times_{\text{Spf } W} \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'} \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{RZ}_{G \times G', (b,b')}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'}$$

such that it induces the product decomposition of affine Deligne–Lusztig sets (Lemma 2.5.4) and the deformation spaces (Proposition 3.7.2) via the isomorphisms (4.8.2) and (4.8.5), respectively.

- (2) Let $f : G \rightarrow G'$ be a homomorphism which takes b to b' . Then there exists a (necessarily unique) morphism $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'}$ which induces the maps that fit in the following cartesian diagrams:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X^G(b) & \xrightarrow{\text{Lem 2.5.4}} & X^{G'}(b') & & \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G} & \xrightarrow{(4.8.8)} & \mathfrak{Def}_{X_{x'}, G'} \\ \cong \downarrow (4.8.2) & & \cong \downarrow (4.8.2) & & \cong \downarrow (4.8.5) & & \cong \downarrow (4.8.5) \\ \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}(\kappa) & \longrightarrow & \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'}(\kappa) & & (\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda})_{\widehat{x}} & \longrightarrow & (\text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'})_{\widehat{x'}}, \end{array}$$

where $x' \in \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'}(\kappa)$ is the image of x , and the arrows on the top row are the natural maps induced by f .

Furthermore, if $G' = \text{GL}(\Lambda)$, then the natural inclusion $(G, b) \rightarrow (\text{GL}(\Lambda), b)$ induces the natural inclusion $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\text{GL}(\Lambda),b}^{\Lambda} = \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ (cf. Example 4.6.1).

We prove this theorem in Sections 5 and 6.

REMARK 4.9.2. When the pair (G, b) and the choice of $(\Lambda, (s_{\alpha}))$ correspond to the unramified EL or PEL case (cf. Section 4.7), then $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ coincides with the formal moduli subscheme $\check{\mathcal{M}} \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ constructed by Rapoport and Zink, often referred to as an EL or PEL Rapoport–Zink space.

REMARK 4.9.3. Just as in the (P)EL case, we construct (in Section 7.4) coverings of the rigid generic fibre $(\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda})^{\text{rig}}$ by adding suitable level structure, and obtain a rigid analytic tower with Hecke $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action. We verify in Section 7 that this covering has the extra structure expected for the ‘local Shimura variety’ $\{\mathbb{M}(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})^{\text{K}}\}_{\mathbb{K} \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)}$ associated to $(G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ as stated in [43, Section 5.1]. In this viewpoint, we can view Theorem 4.9.1 as a construction

of a (formally smooth) formal model of the local Shimura variety $\mathbb{M}(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})^{G(\mathbb{Z}_p)}$ with ‘hyperspecial level structure’, when the local Shimura datum is of Hodge type.

Formal smoothness of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is compatible with our expectation that the conjectural local Shimura variety $\mathbb{M}(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})^K$ should admit a formally smooth formal model if G is an unramified reductive group over \mathbb{Q}_p and $K \subset G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ is hyperspecial. (This is a local analogue of good reduction of Shimura varieties).

REMARK 4.9.4. The argument to ‘algebraize and glue’ the deformation spaces $\mathcal{D}\mathrm{ef}_{X_x, G}$ for $x \in X^G(b)$ in Sections 5 and 6 makes use of the functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ using $\mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{sm}}$ as ‘test rings’ (cf. Definition 4.6). Implicit in this approach is the expectation that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ should be formally smooth (as explained in the previous remark).

REMARK 4.9.5. Choose $g \in G(K_0)$ such that $b' := g^{-1}b\sigma(g)$ also defines a p -divisible group $\mathbb{X}' := \mathbb{X}_{b'}^A$. We let $\iota_g : \mathbb{X} \dashrightarrow \mathbb{X}'$ denote the quasi-isogeny induced by $g : \mathbf{M}_{b'}^A[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{M}_b^A[\frac{1}{p}]$. Then we have a natural isomorphism $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}', G}^{(s_\alpha)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ by postcomposing ι_g (or rather, the suitable base change of it). In particular, we obtain an isomorphism $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b'}^A \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$.

REMARK 4.9.6. Applying Theorem 4.9.1(2) to $f = \mathrm{id} : (G, b) \rightarrow (G, b)$, we obtain a canonical isomorphism $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{A'}$ which respects the identifications of κ -points with $X^G(b)$ and the formal completion at a κ -point x with $\mathcal{D}\mathrm{ef}_{G, b_x}^A$.

Combining this with Remark 4.9.5, it follows that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ only depends on the associated unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ up to (usually noncanonical) isomorphism. Furthermore, if $(G', [b'], \{\mu'^{-1}\})$ is another unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum, then for any map $f : (G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\}) \rightarrow (G', [b'], \{\mu'^{-1}\})$, we have a morphism $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G',b'}^{A'}$ for some suitable choice of (b, A) and (b', A') .

REMARK 4.9.7. In the setting of Theorem 4.9.1(2), the association

$$[(G, b) \rightarrow (G', b')] \rightsquigarrow [\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G',b'}^{A'}]$$

respects compositions and products of morphisms (in the obvious sense), since the analogous statement is true for $X^G(b)$ and $\mathcal{D}\mathrm{ef}_{G, b_x}^A$.

REMARK 4.9.8. If $f : G \rightarrow G'$ is a closed immersion (so we write $b' = b$), then the associated map $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G',b}^{A'}$ is a closed immersion. Indeed, by

Remark 4.9.6 we may take $\Lambda = \Lambda'$, and the natural inclusion $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ factors as $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G',b}^{\Lambda} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ by **Remark 4.9.7**.

REMARK 4.9.9. If (G, b) comes from an unramified EL or PEL datum, then it follows from **Proposition 4.7.1** that our construction of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}$ is compatible with the original construction of Rapoport and Zink. On the other hand, the ‘functoriality’ aspect of **Theorem 4.9.1** produces morphisms between EL and PEL Rapoport–Zink spaces which cannot be constructed as a formal consequence of the (P)EL moduli problem. For example, consider an exceptional isomorphism $\mathrm{GSp}(4) \cong \mathrm{GSpin}(3, 2)$ of split reductive $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ -groups, and set $G := \mathrm{GSp}(4)_{\mathbb{Z}_p}$. Let $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ be a unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum, coming from a (global) Shimura datum for $\mathrm{GSp}(4)_{/\mathbb{Q}}$ as in **Example 2.5.12**. Recall that we have another faithful G -representation Λ ; namely, the even Clifford algebra for a split rank-5 quadratic space over \mathbb{Z}_p . It turns out that there exists a perfect alternating form ψ such that the natural G -action on Λ induces a closed immersion $f : G = \mathrm{GSpin}(3, 2) \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GSp}(\Lambda, \psi) =: G'$ and the local Shimura datum $(G', [f(b)], \{f \circ \mu^{-1}\})$ is of PEL-type. Then **Theorem 4.9.1** produces a closed immersion $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G',f(b)}$.

REMARK 4.9.10. Since the first version of this paper became available, there has been a lot of progress in understanding $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}$. For example, given the formal closed subscheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ as in **Theorem 4.9.1**, then we can describe $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}(\kappa')$ group-theoretically, where κ' is either a perfect field extension of κ (cf. [54, Proposition 3.11]) or a finitely generated extension of κ (cf. [24, Theorem 2.4.10]).

5. Descent and Extension of Tate tensors from a complete local ring to a global base

In this section, we prove the technical results (especially, **Propositions 5.2** and **5.6**) which allow us to ‘globalize’ the Faltings deformation spaces.

Let $\mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{ft}}$ be the category of finitely generated W/p^m -algebras for some m . We first define the following subfunctor $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, where $\mathbb{X} = \mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda}$. (So we have $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}} = \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathrm{GL}(\Lambda),b}^{\Lambda}$.) We show in **Section 6** that this subfunctor can be represented by a closed formal scheme of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ which satisfies the desired properties stated in **Theorem 4.9.1**.

DEFINITION 5.1. In the setting of **Section 4.4**, we define a functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} : \mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{ft}} \rightarrow (\mathbf{Sets})$ as follows: for any $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{ft}}$, $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}(R) \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ consists of $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ such that for any $x : \mathrm{Spec} \kappa \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec} R$, we have

$(X_x, \iota_x) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(\kappa)$ and the map $\text{Spf } \widehat{R}_x \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x}$, induced by $X_{\widehat{R}_x}$, factors through $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}$.

For $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G, b}^A(R)$ with $R \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{ft}}$, we set

$$\hat{t}_{\alpha, x} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}_x})^{\otimes} \tag{5.1.1}$$

to be the pull-back of the universal Tate tensors $\hat{t}_{\alpha, x}^{\text{univ}}$ (3.5.2) via $\text{Spf } \widehat{R}_x \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}$.

From the definition of $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A$, it is not clear whether $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A$ is formally smooth, and whether we have $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A) \cong \varprojlim_n \text{RZ}_{G, b}^A(A/J^n)$ for $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ with ideal of definition J , where $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ is defined in Definition 4.6 (cf. Proposition 5.2(3)). Also it is unclear how to rule out the possibility that $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A$ is the disjoint union of $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}$ when the closure of $\text{RZ}_{G, b}^A(\kappa)$ in $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{red}}$ is positive-dimensional (cf. Proposition 5.6). These issues will be resolved by the technical results proved in this section.

Let us first state our descent result:

PROPOSITION 5.2. Assume that $p > 2$.

- (1) Let $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G, b}^A(R)$ for $R \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{ft}}$. Then for each α , there exists a unique morphism of crystals

$$t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes}$$

which induces $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ on the isocrystals (cf. Definition 4.5), and pulls back to $\hat{t}_{\alpha, x}$ for each closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$ (cf. (5.1.1)).

- (2) Let $R \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{ft}}$ and choose a presentation $A/J \cong R$ where A is formally smooth formally finitely generated over W and J is an ideal of definition. Let $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G, b}^A(R)$ and let $f : \text{Spec } R \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ denote the corresponding morphism. Then there exists a lift $\tilde{f} : \text{Spf } A \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ of f such that $\tilde{f} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$. Furthermore, if we let \tilde{X} denote the p -divisible group over A obtained by pulling back the universal p -divisible group via \tilde{f} , then for any α the Tate tensor $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^{\otimes}$ (which exists by the definition of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}$; cf. Definition 4.6) pulls back to t_α constructed in (1) via restriction.

- (3) Let A be a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra with ideal of definition J . We consider a projective system $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(A/J^i)$, which corresponds to a map $\tilde{f} : \text{Spf}(A, J) \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. Then we have $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G, b}^A(A/J^i)$ for each i if and only if $\tilde{f} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$. The same holds if we replace A with $A/p^m \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$.

We prove this proposition in Sections 5.3–5.4, and for now we remark that the claims (1)–(3) will be proved simultaneously; we first prove a weaker analogue of (1) (cf. Proposition 5.4.1), from which we deduce (3) (cf. Proposition 5.4.11, Lemma 5.4.12), and using (3) we prove the rest of Proposition 5.2 (cf. Lemma 5.4.13).

Let us now begin the proof of Proposition 5.2.

5.3. Preparation: Lifiable PD thickenings.

DEFINITION 5.3.1. Let $B \twoheadrightarrow R$ be a PD thickening of \mathbb{Z}/p^m -algebras for some $m \geq 1$. We call B a *lifiable* PD thickening of R if there exist a \mathbb{Z}_p -flat p -adic PD thickening $D^{\text{fl}} \twoheadrightarrow R$ and a surjective PD morphism $D^{\text{fl}} \twoheadrightarrow B$.

The most important class of lifiable PD thickening to us is *square-zero lifiable PD thickenings*, by which we mean a square-zero thickening $B \twoheadrightarrow R$ equipped with the ‘square-zero PD structure’ on $\ker(B \twoheadrightarrow R)$, such that $B \twoheadrightarrow R$ is lifiable as a PD thickening. (If we assume that $p > 2$, then any square-zero PD structure is compatible with the standard PD structure on $p\mathbb{Z}_p$.)

The following lemma is obvious from the definition.

LEMMA 5.3.2. *Let $R'' \twoheadrightarrow R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ be square-zero thickenings of \mathbb{Z}/p^m -algebras for some $m \geq 1$. If $R'' \twoheadrightarrow R$ is a square-zero lifiable PD thickening, then so are $R'' \twoheadrightarrow R'$ and $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$.*

Note that there exists a ring R of characteristic p which does not admit a \mathbb{Z}_p -flat p -adic PD thickening (so the trivial thickening $R \xrightarrow{=} R$ is not lifiable for such R). See [48, Remark 4.1.6] for such an example, which is the quotient of a perfect \mathbb{F}_p -algebra by an infinitely generated ideal. On the other hand, the trivial thickening of a reduced κ -algebra is lifiable, as $W(R) \twoheadrightarrow R$ is a W -flat p -adic PD thickening.

LEMMA 5.3.3. *Let $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ be a square-zero thickening of finitely generated W/p^m -algebras for some $m \geq 1$. We choose a formally smooth W -algebra $A \twoheadrightarrow R'$ and let $D \twoheadrightarrow R$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \twoheadrightarrow R$.*

Then $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ is a square-zero lifiable PD thickening if and only if the natural PD morphism $D \twoheadrightarrow R'$ factors through the image D^{fl} of D in $D[\frac{1}{p}]$.

The author knows whether $D \twoheadrightarrow R$ factors through D^{fl} if R is finitely generated over W/p^m for some m , or if there is any counterexample.

Proof. Let $D_{\text{tor}} := \ker(D \twoheadrightarrow D^{\text{fl}})$. If $D \twoheadrightarrow R'$ factors through D^{fl} , then we have $D_{\text{tor}} \subset \ker(D \twoheadrightarrow R)$, and it is a PD subideal as the PD structure preserves the p -power torsion elements. Therefore, D^{fl} is the W -flat p -adic PD thickening, which admits a PD surjection onto R' .

Conversely, if $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ is liftable, then by assumption there exist a W -flat p -adic PD thickening $D' \twoheadrightarrow R$ and a surjective PD morphism $D' \twoheadrightarrow R'$. By choosing a lift $A \rightarrow D'$ of $A \rightarrow R'$, we can natural extending it to a PD morphism $D \rightarrow D'$. Therefore $D \twoheadrightarrow R'$ factors through D^{fl} , as it factors through a flat W -algebra D' . \square

The aim of this section is to show that ‘sufficiently many’ rings in characteristic p admit lots of liftable PD thickenings (although we cannot handle all finitely generated κ -algebras). In general, it seems quite hard to produce a p -torsion free PD thickening, and our approach is to embed our finitely generated κ -algebra into some f-semiperfect ring and use some construction of p -torsion free PD thickening available for some f-semiperfect rings.

Recall that a ring \tilde{R} of characteristic p is called *semiperfect* if the Frobenius map $\sigma : \tilde{R} \rightarrow \tilde{R}$ is surjective. To a semiperfect ring \tilde{R} we can form a *inverse perfection*

$$\tilde{R}^{\flat} := \varprojlim_{\sigma} \tilde{R}, \quad (5.3.4)$$

complete with respect to the natural projective limit topology. Let $\tilde{J} \subset \tilde{R}^{\flat}$ denote the kernel of the natural projection $\tilde{R}^{\flat} \rightarrow \tilde{R}$.

The following definition is from [48, Definition/Proposition 4.1.2] and [35]:

DEFINITION 5.3.5. A semiperfect ring \tilde{R} is called *f-semiperfect* if there is a finitely generated ideal $\tilde{J}_0 \subset \tilde{R}^{\flat}$ such that for some $n \gg 0$ we have $\sigma^n(\tilde{J}_0) \subset \tilde{J} \subset \tilde{J}_0$.

A semiperfect ring \tilde{R} is *balanced* if $(\ker(\sigma))^p = 0$. This is equivalent to require that $\tilde{J} := \ker(\tilde{R}^{\flat} \rightarrow \tilde{R})$ satisfies $\tilde{J}^p = \sigma(\tilde{J})$; cf. [35, Lemma 4.6].

Note that any f-semiperfect ring \tilde{R}_0 admits a surjective map $\psi : \tilde{R}_0 \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{R}$ to a balanced f-semiperfect ring \tilde{R} such that $\sigma^N(\ker(\psi)) = 0$ for some $N \gg 0$; cf. [48, Definition/Proposition 4.1.2].

LEMMA 5.3.6. *Let \tilde{R} be a balanced semiperfect ring. Then there exists a \mathbb{Z}_p -flat quotient $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R})$ of $W(\tilde{R}^{\flat})$ such that $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R})/p = \tilde{R}$.*

Note that $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R})$ was denoted as $W_{\text{PD},0}(\tilde{R})$ in [48, proof Lemma 4.1.7]. We see from the construction that we have $W(\tilde{R}^{\flat}) \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{W}(\tilde{R}) \twoheadrightarrow W(\tilde{R})$.

Proof. This lemma can be extracted from [48, proof Lemma 4.1.7]. (See also [35, proof of Lemma 4.6].) To explain, let $\tilde{J} := \ker(\tilde{R}^b \rightarrow \tilde{R})$, and define

$$[\tilde{J}] := \left\{ \sum_{i \geq 0} [r_i] p^i = (r_0, r_1^p, \dots, r_i^{p^i}, \dots) \mid r_i \in \tilde{J} \right\} \subset W(\tilde{J}) \subset W(\tilde{R}^b),$$

which turns out to be an ideal of $W(\tilde{R}^b)$ since we have $\sigma(\tilde{J}) = \tilde{J}^p$ by balancedness of \tilde{R} . (The nontrivial part is to show that $[\tilde{J}]$ is stable under addition if we have $\sigma(\tilde{J}) = \tilde{J}^p$. See [35, proof of Lemma 4.6] for the verification.)

Now, we set $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}) := W(\tilde{R}^b)/[\tilde{J}]$. Clearly (from the definition of $[\tilde{J}]$), there is no nonzero p -torsion in $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R})$, and we have $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R})/p = \tilde{R}^b/\tilde{J} = \tilde{R}$. \square

LEMMA 5.3.7. *Let $\psi : \tilde{R}' \rightarrow \tilde{R}$ be a nilpotent thickening of balanced f -semiperfect rings such that we have $(\ker(\psi))^p = 0$. We give a PD structure on $\ker(\psi)$ determined by $f^{[p]} = 0$ for any $f \in \ker(\psi)$.*

Then there exists a unique PD structure on $\ker(\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}') \rightarrow \tilde{R})$ such that the natural projection $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}') \rightarrow \tilde{R}'$ is a PD morphism. In particular, $\psi : \tilde{R}' \rightarrow \tilde{R}$ is a liftable PD thickening (cf. Definition 5.3.1).

Proof. Since $\sigma(\ker(\psi)) \subset \ker(\psi)^p = 0$ (that is, ψ factors $\sigma : \tilde{R} \rightarrow \tilde{R}$), it follows that ψ induces an isomorphism $\tilde{R}^b \xrightarrow{\sim} \tilde{R}^b$. We let $\tilde{J}' := \ker(\tilde{R}^b \rightarrow \tilde{R}')$ and $\tilde{J} := \ker(\tilde{R}^b \rightarrow \tilde{R})$. Since both \tilde{R} and \tilde{R}' are balanced, the ideals $[\tilde{J}], [\tilde{J}'] \subset W(\tilde{R})$ make sense (cf. proof of Lemma 5.3.6), and we have $\tilde{J} \supset \tilde{J}' \supset \tilde{J}^p = \sigma(\tilde{J})$.

We write $\mathfrak{a} := \ker(\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}') \rightarrow \tilde{R})$, which is generated by p and the image of $[\tilde{J}']$. Since $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}') := W(\tilde{R}^b)/[\tilde{J}']$ is \mathbb{Z}_p -flat, there exists at most one PD structure on \mathfrak{a} , and the only candidate of the PD structure is the restriction of the unique divided power of \mathfrak{a} in $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}')[\frac{1}{p}] = (W(\tilde{R}^b)/[\tilde{J}'])[\frac{1}{p}]$. Therefore, to show that \mathfrak{a} has a PD structure, it suffices to show that for any $\alpha \in (p, [\tilde{J}']) \subset W(\tilde{R}^b)$ we have $\frac{\alpha^p}{p!} \in \mathfrak{a} + [\tilde{J}'][\frac{1}{p}] \subset W(\tilde{R}^b)[\frac{1}{p}]$. (Note that the same claim for $\frac{\alpha^n}{n!}$ with $n \geq p$ follows from the case with $n = p$.)

Since any $\alpha \in (p, [\tilde{J}'])$ can be written as $\alpha = [r_0] + p\beta$, for $r_0 \in \tilde{J}$ and $\beta \in W(\tilde{R}^b)$, we have

$$\frac{\alpha^p}{p!} = \frac{([r_0] + p\beta)^p}{p!} = \sum_{i=0}^p \frac{[r_0]^i}{i!} \frac{p^{p-i}}{(p-i)!} \beta^{p-i} \equiv \frac{[\sigma(r_0)]}{p!} \pmod{pW(\tilde{R}^b)}.$$

Since we have $\sigma(\tilde{J}) \subset \tilde{J}'$ by assumption, $\frac{[\sigma(r_0)]}{p!}$ maps to zero in $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}')[\frac{1}{p}]$, and we have $\frac{\alpha^p}{p!} \in p\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}')$ for any $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$. Therefore, $\mathfrak{a} \subset \tilde{W}(\tilde{R}')$ is a PD ideal and the mod p reduction $\tilde{W}(\tilde{R}') \rightarrow \tilde{R}'$ is a PD morphism. \square

COROLLARY 5.3.8. *Let κ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic p , and let B be a reduced ring which is formally finitely generated over κ (cf. Remark 2.1.2). Let $J \subset B$ be an ideal contained in an ideal of definition for B such that $R := B/J$ is reduced. (Note that we have $B = \varprojlim_i B/J^i$.)*

Then there exists a sequence of square-zero liftable PD thickenings (in the sense of Definition 5.3.1):

$$B \twoheadrightarrow \cdots \twoheadrightarrow B_{i+1} \twoheadrightarrow B_i \twoheadrightarrow \cdots \twoheadrightarrow B_0 = R$$

such that $B = \varprojlim_i B_i$.

In practice, B will be either formally smooth over κ (with J some suitable closed subideal of some ideal of definition), or a reduced complete local noetherian κ -algebra with residue field κ (with maximal ideal J , so $R = \kappa$).

Proof. We write $\tilde{B} := \varinjlim_{\sigma} B$, and $\tilde{R}_0 := \tilde{B}/J\tilde{B}$ (which is clearly f-semiperfect). Then we have

$$\tilde{R}_0^{\flat} := \varprojlim_{\sigma} \tilde{R}_0 \cong \varprojlim_n \tilde{B}/\sigma^n(J)\tilde{B} \cong \varprojlim_m \tilde{B}/J^m\tilde{B}, \quad (5.3.9a)$$

where the last isomorphism follows since for any n , we have $\sigma^{n+N}(J)\tilde{B} \subset J^{p^{n+N}}\tilde{B} \subset \sigma^n(J)\tilde{B}$, if J can be generated by p^N elements; cf. [48, proof of Proposition 4.1.2]. In particular, B injects into \tilde{R}_0^{\flat} .

Let $\tilde{J} := \bigcup_n \sigma^{-n}(J^{p^n}\tilde{R}_0^{\flat})$, which an ideal of \tilde{R}_0^{\flat} because it is a rising union of ideals. Then we have $\tilde{J}^p = \sigma(\tilde{J})$ and $J\tilde{R}_0^{\flat} \subset \tilde{J} \subset \sigma^{-N}(J\tilde{R}_0^{\flat})$, if J can be generated by p^N elements. We set $\tilde{R} = \tilde{R}_0^{\flat}/\tilde{J}$. Note that \tilde{R} is a balanced f-semiperfect ring, and we have

$$\tilde{R}_0^{\flat} = \tilde{R}^{\flat} = \varprojlim_n \tilde{R}^{\flat}/\sigma^n(\tilde{J}) = \varprojlim_n \tilde{R}^{\flat}/(\tilde{J})^{p^n}; \quad \text{cf. [48, Proposition 4.1.2].} \quad (5.3.9b)$$

We next show that R injects into \tilde{R} . Indeed, the kernel of $B \twoheadrightarrow R \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{R}$ consists of elements $f \in B$ such that $\sigma^n(f) = f^{p^n} \in J^{p^n}$ for some n , but this condition forces $f \in J$ as J is its own radical.

Observe that $\{(\tilde{J})^i\}$ is a fundamental system of neighbourhoods of 0 in \tilde{R}^{\flat} , as it is cofinal with $\{J^i\tilde{R}_0^{\flat}\}$; cf. (5.3.9a) and (5.3.9b). We set $\tilde{B}_i := \tilde{R}^{\flat}/(\tilde{J})^i$, and let $B_i \subset \tilde{B}_i$ denote the image of B . Note that \tilde{B}_i is balanced for any i since $\sigma((\tilde{J})^i) = (\sigma(\tilde{J}))^i = (\tilde{J})^{pi}$. As B injects into \tilde{R}^{\flat} , we have $B = \varprojlim_i B_i$. (Recall that B is J -adically complete, and $\{J^i\tilde{R}_0^{\flat}\}$ and $\{(\tilde{J})^i\}$ are cofinal.)

It remains to show that for any i the PD thickening $B_{i+1} \twoheadrightarrow B_i$ (with respect to the ‘square-zero PD structure’) is liftable, which we deduce from the liftability

of the square-zero PD thickening of balanced f-semiperfect rings $\tilde{B}_{i+1} \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_i$ (cf. Lemma 5.3.7). We choose a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra A surjecting onto B and $\ker(A \twoheadrightarrow R)$ is an ideal of definition. (Indeed, we choose a polynomial algebra A_0 over W which surjects onto B/J^2 , and let A denote the completion of A_0 with respect to $\ker(A_0 \twoheadrightarrow R)$.) Let $D_i \twoheadrightarrow B_i$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \twoheadrightarrow B \twoheadrightarrow B_i$, then we obtain a natural PD morphism $D_i \twoheadrightarrow B_{i+1}$. By Lemma 5.3.3, it suffices to show that $D_i \twoheadrightarrow B_{i+1}$ factors through the image D_i^{fl} of D_i in $D_i[\frac{1}{p}]$.

We choose a lift $A \twoheadrightarrow W(\tilde{R}^b)$ of $A \twoheadrightarrow B \hookrightarrow \tilde{R}^b$. Then by the universal property of D_i , the map $A \twoheadrightarrow W(\tilde{R}^b) \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1})$ naturally extends to a PD morphism $D_i \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1})$; cf. Lemma 5.3.7. Now, we consider the following diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 A & \twoheadrightarrow & W(\tilde{R}^b) & \twoheadrightarrow & \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1}) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & \searrow & \downarrow \\
 D_i & \twoheadrightarrow & B & \twoheadrightarrow & B_{i+1} \hookrightarrow \tilde{B}_{i+1}
 \end{array} \tag{5.3.10}$$

Note that the two possible solid arrows $A \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_{i+1}$ coincide since the composed map $A \twoheadrightarrow W(\tilde{R}^b) \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_i$ factors through B and B_{i+1} is the image of B in \tilde{B}_{i+1} . Now the universal property of D_i applied to the two possible solid arrows $A \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_{i+1}$ shows that two possible maps $D_i \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_{i+1}$ coincide; that is, $D_i \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1}) \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_{i+1}$ factors through B_{i+1} . Furthermore, the natural map $D_i \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{B}_{i+1}$ factors through the \mathbb{Z}_p -flat closure D_i^{fl} (as $D_i \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1})$ factors through D_i^{fl} by \mathbb{Z}_p -flatness of $\tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1})$). This shows that $\ker(D_i \twoheadrightarrow B_{i+1})$ contains the p -power torsion of D_i . □

REMARK 5.3.11. Unfortunately, Corollary 5.3.8 does not show that any finitely generated κ -algebra R admits a p -adic W -flat PD thickening, as there are examples of R that cannot occur as one of B_i 's as in Corollary 5.3.8.

COROLLARY 5.3.12. *Let $W := W(\kappa)$ for an algebraically closed field κ of characteristic $p > 2$. Let A be a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra, and let $J \subset A$ be an ideal contained in an ideal of definition for A , such that $R := A/J$ is a reduced κ -algebra. (Note that we have $A = \varprojlim_i A/J^i$.) Then there exists a sequence of square-zero liftable PD thickenings $\{A_{m,i}\}$ indexed by $(m, i) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}^2$, where each $A_{m,i}$ is a nilpotent thickening of $A_{1,1} := R$ killed by p^m , such that $A_{m+1,i} \twoheadrightarrow A_{m,i}$ and $A_{m,i+1} \twoheadrightarrow A_{m,i}$ are liftable square-zero PD thickenings for any (m, i) , and we have $A/p^m = \varprojlim_i A_{m,i}$ for any $m \geq 1$.*

Proof. We set $B = A/p$, which is a reduced κ -algebra (cf. [15, Lemma 1.3.3]), so by Corollary 5.3.8 we obtain $A_{1,i} := B_i$. Furthermore, we construct \tilde{R}^b , \tilde{B}_i , etc, as in the proof of Corollary 5.3.8, and we have the commutative diagram (5.3.10).

For the chosen lift $A \rightarrow W(\tilde{R}^b)$ of $A/p \hookrightarrow \tilde{R}^b$, we set $A_{m,i}$ to be the image of A in $\tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_i)/p^m$. Then we have $A/p^m = \varprojlim_{i \geq 1} A_{m,i}$ for any $m \geq 1$. (Injectivity is clear from $A/p^m \hookrightarrow W(\tilde{R}^b)/p^m = \varprojlim_i \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_i)/p^m$, and surjectivity can be checked modulo p ; cf. Corollary 5.3.8.)

Finally, the liftability of square-zero PD thickenings $A_{m',i'} \twoheadrightarrow A_{m,i}$ with $(m', i') \in \{(m+1, i), (m, i+1)\}$ can be verified via diagram chasing analogous to (5.3.10). To explain, let $D_{m,i} \twoheadrightarrow A_{m,i}$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \twoheadrightarrow A_{m,i}$, so we obtain the PD morphisms $D_{m,i} \rightarrow A_{m',i'}$ for $(m', i') \in \{(m+1, i), (m, i+1)\}$, where the targets are given the ‘square-zero PD structure’ on the kernel of the projection onto $A_{m,i}$. And we have the following diagrams

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 A & \longrightarrow & W(\tilde{R}^b) & \longrightarrow & \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_i) & & A & \longrightarrow & W(\tilde{R}^b) & \longrightarrow & \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1}) \\
 \downarrow & \searrow & & \nearrow & \downarrow & & \downarrow & \searrow & & \nearrow & \downarrow \\
 D_{m,i} & \twoheadrightarrow & A_{m+1,i} & \hookrightarrow & \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_i)/p^{m+1} & & D_{m,i} & \twoheadrightarrow & A_{m,i+1} & \hookrightarrow & \tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1})/p^m
 \end{array}$$

By the same diagram chasing as in the proof of Corollary 5.3.8, it follows that the map $D_{m,i} \rightarrow A_{m',i'}$ for $(m', i') \in \{(m+1, i), (m, i+1)\}$ factors through the \mathbb{Z}_p -flat closure $D_{m,i}^{\text{fl}}$ by \mathbb{Z}_p -flatness of $\tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_i)$ and $\tilde{W}(\tilde{B}_{i+1})$, which implies the liftability of $A_{m',i'} \twoheadrightarrow A_{m,i}$ for $(m', i') \in \{(m+1, i), (m, i+1)\}$ by Lemma 5.3.3. \square

5.4. Proof of Proposition 5.2. Proving the following proposition is the key step of the proof of Proposition 5.2:

PROPOSITION 5.4.1. *Let $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ be a square-zero thickening of finitely generated W/p^m -algebras for some m . We give the square-zero PD structure on $\ker(R' \twoheadrightarrow R)$. Let $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$.*

Then there exist a unique section $t_\alpha(R') \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R')^\otimes$ for each α , such that its image in $\mathbb{D}(X_{\hat{R}_x})(\hat{R}'_x)^\otimes$ coincides with $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\hat{R}'_x)$ for any closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$, where $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x})$ is as in (5.1.1).

Before we prove the proposition, let us record the following lemma:

LEMMA 5.4.2. *Let R' be a noetherian ring. Then the product $\prod_x \hat{R}'_x$ over all closed points $x \in \text{Spec } R'$ is faithfully flat over R' .*

Proof. By [10, Theorem 2.1], any direct product of flat modules over a noetherian ring is again flat, which shows that $\prod_x \hat{R}'_x$ is flat over R' when R' is noetherian.

Now, given any $\eta \in \text{Spec } R'$ and a closed point \mathfrak{m} specializing η , there exists $\hat{\eta} \in \text{Spec } \hat{R}_x$ mapping to η , and we can view $\hat{\eta}$ as a point in $\text{Spec}(\prod_x \hat{R}_x)$. This shows the desired faithful flatness. \square

Let us outline the strategy to prove Proposition 5.4.1. By Lemma 5.4.2, we need to show that the collection $\{\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\hat{R}'_x)\}_x$ respects the descent datum with respect to $R' \rightarrow \prod_x \hat{R}'_x$, where x runs over all closed points of $\text{Spec } R$. We want to obtain this compatibility from the quasi-isogeny $\iota : \mathbb{X}_{R/p} \rightarrow X_{R/p}$, which is only possible if $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ is a *liftable* PD thickening in the sense of Definition 5.3.1. In particular, we can prove Proposition 5.4.1 if both R and R' are one of $A_{m,i}$ as in Corollary 5.3.12. In general, we use some fibre product construction to reduce to the square-zero thickenings appearing in Corollary 5.3.12.

LEMMA 5.4.3. *Proposition 5.4.1 holds if $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ is a liftable PD thickening.*

Proof. Let us set up the notation. We choose a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra $A \twoheadrightarrow R'$. Let $D \twoheadrightarrow R$ be the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \twoheadrightarrow R' \twoheadrightarrow R$. By liftability, the natural PD morphism $D \twoheadrightarrow R'$ factors through the W -flat closure D^{fl} of D ; cf. Lemma 5.3.3.

For a closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$, we consider the square-zero thickening $\hat{R}'_x \twoheadrightarrow \hat{R}_x$ (with the ‘square-zero PD structure’). The completion \hat{A}_x (viewing x as a closed point of $\text{Spf } A$) surjects onto \hat{R}'_x , and if we set

$$D_x^{\text{fl}} := \varprojlim_m D^{\text{fl}}/p^m \otimes_{A/p^m} \hat{A}_x/p^m \tag{5.4.4}$$

turns out to be a W -flat p -adic PD thickening of \hat{R}_x , admitting a PD surjection onto \hat{R}'_x . (Indeed, since $A/p^m \rightarrow \hat{A}_x/p^m$ is flat for any m , the PD surjection $D^{\text{fl}}/p^m \twoheadrightarrow R'$ for $m \gg 1$ naturally extends to a PD surjection $D^{\text{fl}}/p^m \otimes_{A/p^m} \hat{A}_x/p^m \twoheadrightarrow R' \otimes_{A/p^m} \hat{A}_x/p^m = \hat{R}'_x$; cf. [4, Corollary 3.22]. The W -flatness of D_x^{fl} follows from the W -flatness of D^{fl} .)

Let us choose a finite-rank direct factor $\mathcal{E} \subset \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ where all (t_α) factor through, so that $\mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}})$ is a finitely generated projective D^{fl} -module. Then $\prod_x (t_{\alpha,x}(D_x^{\text{fl}}))$ defines an element in $\prod_x \mathcal{E}(D_x^{\text{fl}}) \cong \mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}}) \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} (\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}})$, and its image in $\mathcal{E}(R') \otimes_{R'} (\prod_x \hat{R}'_x)$ is given by $\prod_x (t_{\alpha,x}(\hat{R}'_x))$. Here, x runs over all closed points x in $\text{Spec } R$. Now, by faithfully flat descent and Lemma 5.4.2, we have a left exact sequence

$$\mathcal{E}(R') \longrightarrow \mathcal{E}(R') \otimes_{R'} (\prod_x \hat{R}'_x) \rightrightarrows \mathcal{E}(R') \otimes_{R'} (\prod_x \hat{R}'_x)^{\otimes 2}. \tag{5.4.5}$$

So to prove the lemma, it suffices to show that $\prod_x (t_{\alpha,x}(\hat{R}'_x))$ is in the equalizer of the double arrows. We verify this using its lift $\prod_x (t_{\alpha,x}(D_x^{\text{fl}})) \in \mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}}) \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} (\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}})$.

We first claim that $\prod_x (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(D_x^{\text{fl}}))$ lies in the image of

$$\mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}})[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}})[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} \left(\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}} \right).$$

In fact, recall that the quasi-isogeny $\iota : \mathbb{X}_{R/p} \rightarrow X_{R/p}$ induces the morphism of F -isocrystals $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}_x})^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$ (cf. Definition 4.5). We claim that $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}_x/p})^{\otimes}$ induces $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}}$ on the isocrystals. Indeed, by [17, Lemma 4.3] any map of F -isocrystals $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}_x})^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$ is determined by its fibre at the closed point x , and $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}}$ and $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}$ coincide at any closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$ by definition of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A$; cf. Definition 5.1. (Although [17, Lemma 4.3] is stated for isocrystals over \widehat{R}_x/p , we can apply it to isocrystals over \widehat{R}_x since the restriction by $\text{Spec } \widehat{R}_x/p \hookrightarrow \text{Spec } \widehat{R}_x$ is an equivalence of categories on the categories of (iso)crystals.) This shows that after inverting p , $\prod_x (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(D_x^{\text{fl}}))$ coincides with the image of ‘ $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}}(D^{\text{fl}}[\frac{1}{p}])$ ’ $\in \mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}})[\frac{1}{p}]$, so we have

$$\prod_x (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(D_x^{\text{fl}})) \in \ker \left(\mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}}) \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} \left(\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}} \right) \rightrightarrows \mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}}) \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} \left(\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}} \right)^{\otimes 2} \right).$$

We now conclude since the natural map induced by the reduction

$$\begin{aligned} & \ker \left(\mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}}) \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} \left(\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}} \right) \rightrightarrows \mathcal{E}(D^{\text{fl}}) \otimes_{D^{\text{fl}}} \left(\prod_x D_x^{\text{fl}} \right)^{\otimes 2} \right) \\ & \xrightarrow{\sigma^{n*}} \ker \left(\mathcal{E}(R') \otimes_{R'} \left(\prod_x \widehat{R}_x \right) \rightrightarrows \mathcal{E}(R') \otimes_{R'} \left(\prod_x \widehat{R}_x \right)^{\otimes 2} \right) \xleftarrow{\sim} \mathcal{E}(R'), \end{aligned}$$

sends $\prod_x (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(D_x^{\text{fl}}))$ to $\prod_x (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\widehat{R}_x))$, so we obtain the desired tensor $t_{\alpha}(R') \in \mathcal{E}(R')$ from $\prod_x (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\widehat{R}_x))$ by faithfully flat descent theory (cf. (5.4.5)). \square

To prove Proposition 5.4.1 in general, we need more lemmas on lifting $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ under nilpotent thickenings (cf. Lemmas 5.4.6, 5.4.8).

LEMMA 5.4.6. *Let $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ and $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ be as in Proposition 5.4.1, and assume that there exists $t_{\alpha}(R') \in \mathbb{D}(X)(R')^{\otimes}$ for each α glueing $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\widehat{R}_x)$ for any closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$. (In other words, we assume that the conclusion of Proposition 5.4.1 holds for (X, ι) and $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$.)*

(1) *The following R' -scheme is a G -torsor:*

$$\mathcal{P}_{R'} := \underline{\text{Isom}}_{R'}([\mathbb{D}(X)(R'), (t_{\alpha}(R'))], [R' \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_{\alpha})]),$$

- (2) *The Hodge filtration $\mathrm{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to the image $(t_\alpha(R)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes$ of $(t_\alpha(R'))$.*
- (3) *Let $(X', \iota') \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R')$ be a lift of (X, ι) . Then we have $(X', \iota') \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$ if and only if the Hodge filtration $\mathrm{Fil}_{X'}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X')(R') \cong \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(R'))$.*

Furthermore, (X, ι) can be lifted to some $(X', \iota') \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$.

By Lemma 5.4.3, the assumption of the proposition is satisfied if $R' \rightarrow R$ is a liftable PD thickening.

Proof. To show (1), it suffices to show that $\mathcal{P}_{R'} \times_{\mathrm{Spec} R'} \mathrm{Spec} \widehat{R}'_x$ is a (necessarily trivial) G -torsor for any closed point x . Let $\widehat{f}_x : \mathrm{Spf} \widehat{R}'_x \rightarrow \mathcal{D}\mathrm{ef}_{X_x, G} = \mathrm{Spf} A_{G,x}$ be the map corresponding to the deformation $X_{\widehat{R}'_x}$ of X_x , and let $[\mathbf{M}_{G,x}, (\widehat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\mathrm{univ}}(A_{G,x}))]$ be the universal deformation of $[\mathbb{D}(X_x)(W), (t_{\alpha,x}(W))]$; cf. Section 3.5. Then for any lift $\widehat{f}'_x : \mathrm{Spf} \widehat{R}'_x \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf} A_{G,x}$ of \widehat{f}_x , we have an isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}'_x})(\widehat{R}'_x) \cong \widehat{f}'_x^* \mathbf{M}_{G,x}$ preserving the tensors, and by construction we have an isomorphism $\mathbf{M}_{G,x} \cong A_{G,x} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda$ matching $(\widehat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\mathrm{univ}}(A_{G,x}))$ with $(1 \otimes s_\alpha)$; cf. (3.5.1), (3.5.2).

By (1), we have a notion of $\{\mu\}$ -filtration on $\mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ and $\mathbb{D}(X)(R')$ compatible with the notion of $\{\mu\}$ -filtration on the formal neighbourhood of a closed point x in $\mathrm{Spec} R$ defined by $(\widehat{t}_{\alpha,x})$. Note that $\widehat{R}'_x \otimes_R \mathrm{Fil}_X^1 = \widehat{f}'_x^*(\mathrm{Fil}_X^1 \mathbf{M}_{G,x})$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(\widehat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\widehat{R}'_x))$ for any closed point x in $\mathrm{Spec} R$ (cf. (3.5.1)), so we obtain (2) by Corollary 2.2.9.

By Corollary 2.2.9 and the definition of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ (cf. Definition 5.1), (3) is equivalent to the claim that for any closed point x in $\mathrm{Spec} R$, $X'_{\widehat{R}'_x}$ comes from a lift $\widehat{f}'_x : \mathrm{Spf} \widehat{R}'_x \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf} A_{G,x}$ if and only if its Hodge filtration is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration, which is proved in Proposition 3.8.

Since $\mathrm{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ can be lifted to a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration of $\mathbb{D}(X)(R')$ by Lemma 2.2.8, the existence of lift $(X', \iota') \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$ of (X, ι) now follows from (3) and the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory. \square

Let R, R' , and B be finitely generated W/p^m -algebras for some $m \geq 1$, and we have morphisms $B \rightarrow R$ and $R' \rightarrow R$ of W/p^m -algebras. Assume that $B \rightarrow R$ is surjective with the kernel \mathfrak{b} killed by the nil-radical of B , and $R'_{\mathrm{red}} \twoheadrightarrow R_{\mathrm{red}}$ is surjective. We set $B' := B \times_R R'$, which is finitely generated over W/p^m . By assumption, we can regard any closed point $x \in \mathrm{Spec} R$ as a point of $\mathrm{Spec} R'$, $\mathrm{Spec} B$ and $\mathrm{Spec} B'$. Since $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is representable by a formal scheme, we have a natural bijection (cf. [1, Corollary 5.4]);

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(B') \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(B) \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R'). \quad (5.4.7)$$

LEMMA 5.4.8. *In the above setting, the natural map $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B') \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B) \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$, obtained by restricting the isomorphism (5.4.7), is a bijection.*

Proof. The lemma follows from the isomorphism

$$\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}(\widehat{B}'_x) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}(\widehat{B}_x) \times_{\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}(\widehat{R}_x)} \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}(\widehat{R}'_x),$$

which holds since $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}$ is a formal scheme and we have $\widehat{B}'_x \xrightarrow{\sim} \widehat{B}_x \times_{\widehat{R}_x} \widehat{R}'_x$. \square

Proof of Proposition 5.4.1. Let $R' \rightarrow R$ be a square-zero thickening of finitely generated W/p^{m_0} -algebras for some $m_0 \geq 1$. We choose a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra A surjecting onto R' with $\ker(A \rightarrow R')$ an ideal of definition. (To obtain this, we choose a polynomial algebra A_0 over W surjecting onto R' and let A be the completion of A_0 for $\ker(A_0 \rightarrow R')$; cf. [15, Section 1.3].)

Let us choose a sequence of square-zero liftable PD thickenings $\{A_{m,i}\}$ of A as in Corollary 5.3.12. Since we have $A/p^{m_0} = \varprojlim_i A_{m_0,i}$ by construction of $A_{m_0,i}$ (cf. Corollary 5.3.12), there exist (m_0, i_0) such that $A_{m_0,i_0} \rightarrow R' \rightarrow R \rightarrow R_{\mathrm{red}} = A_{1,1}$. We consider the following sequence of square-zero liftable PD thickenings

$$A_N := A_{m_0,i_0} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow A_{j+1} \rightarrow A_j \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow A_0 = R_{\mathrm{red}}$$

obtained by refining the sequence $A_{m_0,i_0} \rightarrow A_{m_0,i_0-1} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow A_{m_0,1} \rightarrow A_{m_0-1,1} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow R_{\mathrm{red}}$ so that $\ker(A_{j+1} \rightarrow A_j)$ is killed by the nil-radical for any j . Since any refinement of square-zero liftable PD thickening is still liftable (cf. Lemma 5.3.2), $A_{j+1} \rightarrow A_j$ is a liftable square-zero PD thickening for any j .

Recall that Proposition 5.4.1 is already proved for the thickenings $A_{j+1} \rightarrow A_j$ by liftability (cf. Lemma 5.4.3). To utilize this special case to obtain the general case of Proposition 5.4.1, we show that any $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ can be lifted to $(X_{A_N}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A_N)$ by $A_N \rightarrow R$.

We write $J := \ker(A \rightarrow R)$. For any j , we set $I_j := \ker(A \rightarrow A_j)$ and define $R_j := A/(J + I_j)$, which is a simultaneous quotient of R and A_j . Let $(X_{R_j}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_j)$ denote the pull-back of $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ by $R \rightarrow R_j$. (To ease the notation, we do not keep track of the base ring of ι under nilpotent thickenings as ι 's uniquely lift by rigidity of quasi-isogenies.)

Assuming that there exists $(X_{A_j}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A_j)$ lifting (X_{R_j}, ι) for some j , we want to construct a simultaneous lift $(X_{A_{j+1}}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A_{j+1})$ of (X_{A_j}, ι) and $(X_{R_{j+1}}, \iota)$. (Note that the induction hypothesis is automatic for $j = 0$ since $A_0 = R_0 = R_{\mathrm{red}}$.)

We define

$$B_{j+1} := A/((J \cap I_j) + I_{j+1}) \xrightarrow{\sim} R_{j+1} \times_{R_j} A_j = A/(J + I_{j+1}) \times_{A/(J+I_j)} A/I_j.$$

To see the nontrivial isomorphism, note that, for any ring A and ideals $\mathfrak{a}, \mathfrak{a}' \subset A$ the diagonal map

$$A/(\mathfrak{a} \cap \mathfrak{a}') \rightarrow A/\mathfrak{a} \times_{A/(\mathfrak{a}+\mathfrak{a}')} A/\mathfrak{a}' \tag{5.4.9}$$

is an isomorphism, and we apply it to $\mathfrak{a} = J + I_{j+1}$ and $\mathfrak{a}' = I_j$. (Indeed, the injectivity of the map $A/(\mathfrak{a} \cap \mathfrak{a}') \rightarrow A/\mathfrak{a} \times_{A/(\mathfrak{a}+\mathfrak{a}')} A/\mathfrak{a}'$ is clear. It remains to show that for $a, a' \in A$ such that $a \equiv a' \pmod{\mathfrak{a} + \mathfrak{a}'}$, the element $(a \pmod{\mathfrak{a}}, a' \pmod{\mathfrak{a}'})$ is in the image of $A/(\mathfrak{a} \cap \mathfrak{a}')$. For this, we may replace (a, a') with $(0, a' - a)$, where $a' - a \in \mathfrak{a} + \mathfrak{a}'$. Now the claim follows from the isomorphism $(\mathfrak{a} + \mathfrak{a}')/\mathfrak{a}' \cong \mathfrak{a}/(\mathfrak{a} \cap \mathfrak{a}')$.)

Let us give a diagram of the rings that appeared thus far:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} A_N & \longrightarrow & \cdots & \longrightarrow & A_{j+1} & \longrightarrow & B_{j+1} = R_{j+1} \times_{R_j} A_j \longrightarrow A_j \\ \downarrow & \searrow & & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ R' & \longrightarrow & R = R_N & \longrightarrow & \cdots & \longrightarrow & R_{j+1} \longrightarrow R_j \end{array} \tag{5.4.10}$$

And we have $(X_{R_{j+1}}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\widehat{R}_{j+1})$ and $(X_{A_j}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A_j)$, both of which lift $(X_{R_j}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_j)$.

Since $\ker(A_{j+1} \twoheadrightarrow A_j)$ is killed by the nil-radical by assumption, we can apply Lemma 5.4.8 to obtain $(X_{B_{j+1}}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B_{j+1})$ which simultaneously lifts $(X_{R_{j+1}}, \iota)$ and (X_{A_j}, ι) . Now, since $A_{j+1} \twoheadrightarrow A_j$ is a square-zero liftable PD thickening, so is $A_{j+1} \twoheadrightarrow B_{j+1}$ (by applying Lemma 5.3.2 to the top row of (5.4.10)). Therefore, by Lemmas 5.4.6 and 5.4.3, there exists a lift $(X_{A_{j+1}}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A_{j+1})$ of $(X_{B_{j+1}}, \iota)$. This completes the induction claim.

By induction on j , we eventually obtain a lift $(X_{A_N}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A_N)$ of $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$. (Since $A_N \twoheadrightarrow R$, we have $R = R_N$.) Note that the trivial thickening $A_N \xrightarrow{\text{id}} A_N$ is liftable in this case (cf. Corollary 5.3.12, Lemma 5.3.2), so we get $(t_\alpha(A_N)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_{A_N})(A_N)^\otimes$ glueing $\{\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\hat{A}_{N,x})\}_x$ by Lemma 5.4.3 (applied to the trivial thickening $A_N \xrightarrow{\text{id}} A_N$). Since we chose A_N to also surject onto R' , we have $R' \otimes_{A_N} \mathbb{D}(X_{A_N})(A_N) \cong \mathbb{D}(X)(R')$. Therefore, for any α the image $t_\alpha(R') \in \mathbb{D}(X)(R')^\otimes$ of $t_\alpha(A_N)$ glues $\{\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(\hat{R}'_x)\}_x$, as claimed in Proposition 5.4.1. \square

To sum up, we have proved Proposition 5.4.1 for any square-zero thickenings of $\text{Nilp}_W^{\text{ft}}$ (not just for square-zero liftable PD thickenings), so it follows from Lemma 5.4.6 that $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is formally smooth as a functor on $\text{Nilp}_W^{\text{ft}}$.

Let us now prove Proposition 5.2(3).

PROPOSITION 5.4.11. *Let A be a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra with ideal of definition J . For any $\tilde{f} : \text{Spf}(A, J) \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, we have $\tilde{f} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(S_w)}(A)$ if and only if $\tilde{f}|_{\text{Spf } A/J^i} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(A/J^i)$ lies in $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^i)$ for any $i \geq 1$.*

This proposition shows Proposition 5.2(3) for formally smooth W -algebras. Later, we deduce Proposition 5.2(3) for $\mathrm{Nil}_W^{\mathrm{sm}}$ from this case.

Proof. The ‘only if’ direction is trivial, and we show the ‘if’ direction now. Assume that we have $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^i)$, where $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)})$ corresponds to $\tilde{f}|_{\mathrm{Spec} A/J^i}$. To show that $\tilde{f} \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(S_\alpha)}(A)$, we need to produce morphisms $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ of crystals over $\mathrm{Spf}(A, (p))$ satisfying Definition 4.6. (Recall that this morphism is determined by its restriction $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{A/p})^\otimes$ over $\mathrm{Spec} A/p$.) Now, by Lemma 2.3.6 (applied to morphisms of crystals over $\mathrm{Spec} A/p$), giving a morphism $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ of crystals over $\mathrm{Spf}(A, (p))$ is equivalent to giving a horizontal section $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A) \in \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})(A)$ with respect to the crystalline connection ∇ (2.3.5).

Let us first construct a candidate for $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)$. For each $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^i)$, we obtain $(t_\alpha(A/J^i)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X^{(i)})(A/J^i)$ by Proposition 5.4.1. We claim that $t_\alpha(A/J^i)$ ’s are compatible with respect to the natural projections induced by $A/J^{i+1} \twoheadrightarrow A/J^i$, so we get a section

$$\tilde{t}_\alpha(A) := \varprojlim_i t_\alpha(A/J^i) \in \varprojlim_i \mathbb{D}(X^{(i)})(A/J^i) \cong \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})(A).$$

Indeed, $t_\alpha(A/J^i)$ ’s are determined by $\{\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}((A/J^i)_x)\}$ ’s where x runs over closed points of $\mathrm{Spf} A$ (cf. Proposition 5.4.1), and these formal local tensors are compatible with varying i by the construction of $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}$; cf. (5.1.1). Now, we obtain the desired compatibility with varying i as $t_\alpha(A/J^i)$ ’s are uniquely determined by $\{\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}((A/J^i)_x)\}_x$ for all closed points x in $\mathrm{Spec} A/J^i$.

We have just obtained a section $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A) \in \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})(A)$. Furthermore, the image of $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)$ in $\mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\hat{A}_x})(\hat{A}_x)$ coincides with the pull-back $\hat{f}_x^*(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\mathrm{univ}})$ of the universal Tate tensor $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\mathrm{univ}}$ (cf. (3.5.2), (5.1.1)) via the map $\hat{f}_x : \mathrm{Spf} \hat{A}_x \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$ induced by \tilde{f} .

We next claim that for any α , $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)$ is horizontal with respect to the crystalline connection ∇ (that is, $\nabla(\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)) = 0$). Since the crystalline connection ∇ is J -adically continuous (cf. Remark 2.3.7), we can check the vanishing of $\nabla(\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)) = 0$ on the formal neighbourhood of any closed point x in $\mathrm{Spf} A$. On the other hand, since the image of $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)$ in $\mathbb{D}(\tilde{X}_{\hat{A}_x})(\hat{A}_x)^\otimes$ coincides with $(\hat{f}_x^*(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\mathrm{univ}}))(\hat{A}_x)$, which is horizontal (cf. (3.5.2)), we conclude that $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)$ is horizontal.

By horizontality of $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A) \in \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})(A)$, we obtain a morphism of crystals $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ over $\mathrm{Spf}(A, (p))$ associated to $\tilde{t}_\alpha(A)$. Now, we verify Definition 4.6 for $\tilde{f} : \mathrm{Spf} A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ and (\tilde{t}_α) . (That is, we verify Definition 4.6 for $\tilde{f}_m : \mathrm{Spf} A/p^m \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ induced by \tilde{f} and (\tilde{t}_α) for any m .) We first note that (2) and (3) of Definition 4.6 can be verified for \hat{f}_x and $(\tilde{t}_\alpha|_{\hat{A}_x})$ for each closed point x of $\mathrm{Spf} A$. (Indeed, the A -scheme \mathcal{P}_A is a G -torsor if and only if this holds over any

\widehat{A}_x . Likewise, Corollary 2.2.9 show that Definition 4.6(3) can be verified for \widehat{A}_x at each x .) On the other hand, since $\widehat{f}_x : \text{Spf } \widehat{A}_x \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_x, G}$ and $\tilde{t}_\alpha|_{\widehat{A}_x} = \widehat{f}_x^*(\widehat{t}_{\alpha, x}^{\text{univ}})$, it follows that \widehat{f}_x and $(\tilde{t}_\alpha|_{\widehat{A}_x})$ satisfy (2) and (3) of Definition 4.6; cf. (4.8.5).

It remains to show that both \tilde{t}_α and $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ define the same map of F -isocrystals $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R/p})^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$ (cf. Definition 4.6(1)). Let $D \rightarrow R/p$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \rightarrow R/p$. Then by [4, Proposition 3.21], the p -adic completion of $D \otimes_A \widehat{A}_x$ (for any closed point x in $\text{Spf } A$) is the p -adically completed PD hull of $\widehat{A}_x \rightarrow \widehat{R}_x/p$. Since the maps $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R/p})^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$ induced by \tilde{t}_α and $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ are determined by their sections over D , they can be compared at the formal neighbourhood at each closed point x in $\text{Spf } A$. But since any map of isocrystals over excellent local ring is determined by the fibre at the closed point (cf. [17, Lemma 4.3]), it suffices to show that \tilde{t}_α and $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ induce the same map $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_x)^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$ on the fibre of any closed point x in $\text{Spf } A$. But this is clear from the definition of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$; cf. Definition 5.1. □

The following lemma handles the remaining case of Proposition 5.2(3).

LEMMA 5.4.12. *Let $B \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ with the maximal ideal of definition J_B . Then for any $f : \text{Spf}(B, J_B) \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, we have $f \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(B)$ if and only if $f|_{\text{Spec } B/J_B^i} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(B/J_B^i)$ lies in $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B/J_B^i)$ for any $i \geq 1$.*

Proof. The ‘only if’ direction is trivial. To show the ‘if’ direction, we choose a formally smooth p -adic W -lift A of B (so that we have $A/p^m = B$ for some m), and set $J := \ker(A \twoheadrightarrow B/J_B)$, which is the maximal ideal of definition of A . Assume that we have $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B/J_B^i)$, where $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)})$ corresponds to $f|_{\text{Spec } B/J_B^i}$. By Proposition 5.4.11, it suffices to find a lift $(\widetilde{X}^{(i)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J_B^i)$ of $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)})$ so that $\{(\widetilde{X}^{(i)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i)})\}_i$ forms a projective system. Granting this, the projective system $\{(\widetilde{X}^{(i)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i)})\}_i$ corresponds to a map $\tilde{f} : \text{Spf } A \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ lifting f , and by Proposition 5.4.11 we have $\tilde{f} \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$. Therefore we have $f \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(B)$.

It remains to construct a lift $(\widetilde{X}^{(i)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^i)$ inductively on i . In other words, given a lift $(\widetilde{X}^{(i)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i)})$ of $(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)})$ for some i , we want to find $(\widetilde{X}^{(i+1)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i+1)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^{i+1})$ simultaneously lifting $(X^{(i+1)}, \iota^{(i+1)})$ and $(\widetilde{X}^{(i)}, \widetilde{\iota}^{(i)})$. For this, we consider

$$R_i := A/(J^i \cap (p^m, J^{i+1})) \xrightarrow{\sim} A/J^i \times_{B/J_B^i} B/J_B^{i+1} = A/J^i \times_{A/(p^m, J^i)} A/(p^m, J^{i+1}),$$

where the isomorphism follows since $(p^m, J^i) = (p^m, J^{i+1}) + J^i$; cf. (5.4.9). By Lemma 5.4.8, there is a unique element $(X_{R_i}, \iota_{R_i/p}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_i)$ simultaneously lifting $(X^{(i+1)}, \iota^{(i+1)})$ and $(\tilde{X}^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)})$.

Now, by the formal smoothness property of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ applied to $A/J^{i+1} \twoheadrightarrow R_i$, we can find a lift $(\tilde{X}^{(i+1)}, \iota^{(i+1)}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^{i+1})$ of $(X_{R_i}, \iota_{R_i/p})$. By repeating this for all i , we obtain a desired projective system $\{(\tilde{X}^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(A/J^i)\}$ lifting $\{(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B/J_B^i)\}$. \square

We are now ready to conclude the proof of Proposition 5.2.:

LEMMA 5.4.13. *Proposition 5.4.11 implies Proposition 5.2(1) and (2).*

Proof. Let $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ for some finitely generated W/p^m -algebra R for some m . We want to deduce the following claims from Proposition 5.4.11:

Proposition 5.2(1) For any α , there exists a unique morphism of crystals

$$t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$$

that glues $\{\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}\}$ (5.1.1) and induces $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$ on the F -isocrystals.

Proposition 5.2(2) Let $f : \mathrm{Spec} R \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ be the map corresponding to (X, ι) . Then for any formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra A surjecting onto R , there exists a lift $\tilde{f} : \mathrm{Spf} A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ with $\tilde{f} \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$. Furthermore, if we let \tilde{X} denote the p -divisible group over A corresponding to \tilde{f} , then the unique tensor $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ (as in Proposition 5.2(1)) lifts to a map $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ (as in Definition 4.6).

Given any $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{ft}}$, we choose a formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra A so that $A/J \cong R$ for some ideal of definition J . (For example, A can be constructed as a completion of some polynomial algebra.) Let $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$, which corresponds to a map $f : \mathrm{Spec} R \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. By the formal smoothness of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ as a functor on $\mathrm{Nilp}_W^{\mathrm{ft}}$ (cf. Lemma 5.4.6, Proposition 5.4.1), we obtain a projective system of lifts $\{(X^{(i)}, \iota^{(i)}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\tilde{A}/\tilde{J}^i)\}$ of $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$. Then by Proposition 5.4.11, such a projective system gives rise to $\tilde{f} \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(A)$, and furthermore, if we let \tilde{X} denote the pull-back of the universal p -divisible group by \tilde{f} , then we have Tate tensors $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ satisfying Definition 4.6. By Definition 4.6(1) and Lemma 4.8.6, the restriction of the Tate tensors $\tilde{t}_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(\tilde{X})^\otimes$ over $\mathrm{Spec} R$ satisfies the requirements for (t_α) .

Now, it remains to show the uniqueness of $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$. Let $t'_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ be another morphism satisfying the requirements for t_α as in Proposition 5.2(1). Let $D \rightarrow R$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $A \rightarrow R$, and let D_x be the p -adic completion of $D \otimes_A \widehat{A}_x$ for any closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$, which is a p -adic PD thickening of \widehat{R}_x . (The argument is identical for D_x^\natural in the proof of Lemma 5.4.3.) Then by the compatibility with $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$, it follows that $u_\alpha := t_\alpha(D) - t'_\alpha(D) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(D)^\otimes$ is killed by some power of p , and its image in $\mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}_x})(D_x)^\otimes$ is zero for any closed point x . We choose a finitely generated p -power torsion A -submodule $M \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(D)^\otimes$ containing all u_α 's, then $(M \otimes_A \widehat{A})_x \subset \mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}_x})(D_x)^\otimes$. Therefore, $u_\alpha \in M$ has the property that its image in $M \otimes_A \widehat{A}_x$ is zero for any closed point x in $\text{Spec } R$. This forces $u_\alpha = 0$ since M injects into

$$M \otimes_A \left(\prod_x \widehat{A}_x \right) \cong \prod_x (M \otimes_A \widehat{A}_x)$$

by faithful flatness of $A \rightarrow \prod_x \widehat{A}_x$; cf. Lemma 5.4.2. (We have the isomorphism in the displayed equation since M is finitely presented over A .) This shows the desired uniqueness of t_α by Lemma 2.3.6. \square

Proof of Proposition 5.2. Proposition 5.2(3) follows from Proposition 5.4.11 and Lemma 5.4.12. This implies the rest of Proposition 5.2 by Lemma 5.4.13. \square

5.5. We extend $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ to a functor on Nilp_W as follows.

DEFINITION 5.5.1. For any $R' \in \text{Nilp}_W$, $(X', \iota') \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R')$ lies in $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$ if and only if for some finitely generated W -subalgebra $R \subset R'$, there exists $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ which descends (X', ι') .

LEMMA 5.5.2. *The functor $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ on Nilp_W commutes with filtered direct limits.*

Proof. Let $\{R_\xi\}$ be a filtered direct system of rings in Nilp_W , and set $R := \lim_{\rightarrow \xi} R_\xi$. We want to show that for any $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ there exists $(X_\xi, \iota_\xi) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_\xi)$ which pulls back to (X, ι) . Such (X_ξ, ι_ξ) is essentially unique in the sense that if there is another point $(X_{\xi'}, \iota_{\xi'}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_{\xi'})$ for some ξ' , there exists $\xi'' \geq \xi, \xi'$ such that both (X_ξ, ι_ξ) and $(X_{\xi'}, \iota_{\xi'})$ map to the same point in $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_{\xi''})$; indeed, this property can be checked for $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ as $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is a subfunctor of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, and $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ commutes with filtered direct limits in Nilp_W as it is locally formally of finite type over W .

Let us first handle the case when R and R_ξ are finitely generated over W . In that case, there exists ξ such that the natural map $R_\xi \rightarrow R$ is surjective and admits

a section $R \rightarrow R_{\xi}$. (Indeed, we can choose ξ_0 such that R_{ξ_0} surjects onto R . Let $I := \ker(R_{\xi_0} \rightarrow R)$, and choose finitely many generators $f_i \in I$. Then since $R = \varinjlim_{\xi} R_{\xi}$, each f_i should map to 0 in R_{ξ_i} for some $\xi_i \geq \xi_0$. Therefore, there exists $\xi \geq \xi_0$ so that the transition map $R_{\xi_0} \rightarrow R_{\xi}$ factors through $R_{\xi_0}/I \cong R$.) Now, we set $(X_{\xi}, \iota_{\xi}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_{\xi})$ to be the pull-back of (X, ι) , which has the desired property (by the essential uniqueness of (X_{ξ}, ι_{ξ})).

The general case can be reduced to this special case; indeed, we may replace R with some finitely generated W -subalgebra $R_0 \subset R$, and work with a filtered direct system of finitely generated W -subalgebras of R_{ξ} 's whose direct limit is R_0 . □

DEFINITION 5.5.3. Let $R \in \text{Nilp}_W$, and choose a finitely generated W -subalgebra $R_0 \subset R$ $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ descends to $(X_{R_0}, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_0)$. Then we define

$$t_{\alpha} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes}$$

by pulling back $t_{\alpha} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})^{\otimes}$, constructed in Proposition 5.2(1). By the uniqueness part of Proposition 5.2(1) (and Lemma 5.5.2), it follows that t_{α} on X is independent of the choice of $R_0 \subset R$ and (X_{R_0}, ι) .

COROLLARY 5.5.4. *The functor $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ on Nilp_W is formally smooth. Furthermore, the statement of Lemma 5.4.6 holds even when $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ be a square-zero thickening of (not necessarily finitely generated) W/p^m -algebras for some m .*

Proof. Given $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ and a square-zero thickening $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ of W/p^m -algebras, we can find a finitely generated W/p^m -subalgebra $R'_0 \subset R'$ such that (X, ι) descends to $(X_{R'_0}, \iota_{R'_0/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R'_0)$, where $R_0 \subset R$ is the image of R'_0 . By Lemma 5.4.6 and Proposition 5.4.1, there is an $(X_{R'_0}, \iota_{R'_0/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R'_0)$ lifting $(X_{R_0}, \iota_{R_0/p})$, and its base change via $R'_0 \rightarrow R'$ is an R' -lift of (X, ι) .

The rest of the statements of Lemma 5.4.6 can be similarly generalized for any square-zero thickening $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$ of W/p^m -algebras as all the objects involved can be descended over some finitely generated W/p^m -subalgebras of R' and R . □

Let us now move on to the other main result of this section on ‘effectiveness’:

PROPOSITION 5.6. *Let S be a complete local noetherian W/p^m -algebra with residue field κ , and let $(X_S, \iota_{S/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(S)$. (In particular, ι_S is defined over $\text{Spec } S/p$.) Then we have $(X_S, \iota_{S/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(S)$ if and only if $(X_{S/\mathfrak{m}_S^i}, \iota_{S/(p, \mathfrak{m}_S^i)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(S/\mathfrak{m}_S^i)$ for any i .*

The ‘only if’ direction is trivial, and we now prove the ‘if’ direction for now on. Conceptually, this proposition asserts that formal-locally defined Tate tensors extend over some finite-type base ring if the quasi-isogeny does.

For the Artin representability theorem [1, Corollary 5.4], we need to generalize this proposition for complete local noetherian W/p^m -algebras S with residue field finitely generated over κ . We obtain such a generalization in Lemma 6.1.2, using the idea in Remark 4.8.1

5.7. Preparation. For any $x \in X^G(b) = \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$, we write $A_{\text{GL},x} := \widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},x}}$, which can be viewed as a universal deformation ring of X_x , and we let $A_{G,x}$ denote the quotient of A_x prorepresenting $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$.

We consider $(X_S, \iota_{S/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(S)$ given by a (necessarily local) map $f_S : A_{G,x} \rightarrow S$ for some $x \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$. In particular, X_S is the pull-back of the universal deformation of $(X_x, (t_{\alpha,x}))$ and the universal deformation of Tate tensors pull back to give morphisms of crystals $\hat{t}_{\alpha,x} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_S)^\otimes$ over $\text{Spec } S$; cf. (5.1.1). Therefore, by construction of the universal deformation in Section 3.5, the following S -scheme

$$\mathcal{P}_S := \underline{\text{Isom}}_S([\mathbb{D}(X_S)(S), (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(S))], [S \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)]),$$

is a trivial G -torsor, and the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{X_S}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X_S)(S)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(S))$.

To prove Proposition 5.6, we need to construct $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ for some finitely generated W/p^m -subalgebra $R \subset S$, such that (X, ι) pulls back to $(X_S, \iota_{S/p})$. As a starting point, we begin with a finitely generated W -subalgebra $R \subset S$ with the following properties, which exists by standard argument:

- (1) There exists $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ which pulls back to $(X_S, \iota_{S/p})$ over S ; this is possible since $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is locally formally of finite type over W .
- (2) The (finitely many) tensors $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(S)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_S)(S)^\otimes$ lie in the image of $\mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes$; indeed, this can be arranged by considering a finite-rank direct factor of $\mathbb{D}(X_S)(S)^\otimes$ containing $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(S))$, and possibly by increasing R by adjoining finitely many elements in S . We let

$$(t_\alpha(R)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes$$

denote the tensors which (injectively) map to $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(S))$.

- (3) The following R -scheme is a $P_G(\mu)$ -torsor for some $\mu \in \{\mu\}$:

$$\mathcal{P}_{\text{Fil}_X^1} := \underline{\text{Isom}}_R([\mathbb{D}(X)(R), (t_\alpha(R)), \text{Fil}_X^1], [R \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_\alpha), \text{Fil}_\mu^1]);$$

in other words, the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(R))$. In fact, the natural $P_G(\mu)$ -action on $\mathcal{P}_{\text{Fil}_X^\bullet}$ is already transitive, and by increasing R if necessary we can ensure that $\mathcal{P}_{\text{Fil}_X^\bullet}$ is smooth with nonempty fibre everywhere. (Cf. [22, EGA IV₄, Proposition 17.7.8, Théorème 8.10.5].)

This assumption also ensures that the following R -scheme is a G -torsor:

$$\mathcal{P}_R := \underline{\text{Isom}}_R([\mathbb{D}(X)(R), (t_\alpha(R))], [R \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)]).$$

If $R \subset S$ satisfies the above conditions, then any finitely generated W -subalgebra of S containing R satisfies the same conditions.

To prove Proposition 5.6, it suffices to prove the following proposition.

PROPOSITION 5.8. *There exists a finitely generated W -subalgebra $R \subset S$ such that the properties listed in Section 5.7 are satisfied and we have $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$.*

As a biproduct of the proof, we also obtain that $(t_\alpha(R))$ coincides with the R -sections of (t_α) constructed in Proposition 5.2.

5.9. Proof of Proposition 5.8. Assume that S is reduced for the moment. Since the κ -subalgebra $R \subset S$ is also reduced, we can consider the perfections $\tilde{R} := \varinjlim_{\sigma} R$ and $\tilde{S} := \varinjlim_{\sigma} S$. We extend the injective map $R \hookrightarrow S$ to an injective map $\tilde{R} \hookrightarrow \tilde{S}$.

We consider $(1 \otimes s_\alpha) \subset W(\tilde{R})[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^\otimes \cong \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R}))^\otimes[\frac{1}{p}]$, where the isomorphism is induced by the quasi-isogeny $\iota_{\tilde{R}} : \mathbb{X}_{\tilde{R}} \dashrightarrow X_{\tilde{R}}$.

LEMMA 5.9.1. *In the above setting, we have $(1 \otimes s_\alpha) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R}))^\otimes$. In particular, $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}$ for each α (cf. Definition 4.5) comes from a unique morphism of integral crystals, which we also denote by $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})^\otimes$. Furthermore, the \tilde{R} -sections $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}}(\tilde{R})) \in \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(\tilde{R})^\otimes$ of $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$ coincide with the image of $(t_\alpha(R))$ in $\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(\tilde{R})^\otimes$.*

Proof. Let us first show that the isomorphism

$$\mathbb{D}(\iota_{\tilde{S}}) : \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{S}})(W(\tilde{S}))[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} W(\tilde{S})[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{X})(W)$$

matches $(t_\alpha(W(\tilde{S})) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{S}})(W(\tilde{S}))^\otimes$ with $(1 \otimes s_\alpha) \subset W(\tilde{S})[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^\otimes$. Recall that any F -equivariant homomorphism between constant F -isocrystals over \tilde{S}

(that is, F -isocrystals obtained as a scalar extension from F -isocrystals over κ) is defined over κ (cf. [42, Lemma 3.9]). Therefore, to show that $\mathbb{D}(\iota_{\tilde{S}})$ preserves the tensors, it suffices to check the claim for $\mathbb{D}(\iota_{\kappa})$; that is, after reducing modulo $W(\mathfrak{m}_{\tilde{S}})$. And the claim for $\mathbb{D}(\iota_{\kappa})$ follows from the assumption that $x \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$.

This shows $\mathbb{D}(\iota_{\tilde{S}})$ matches $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(W(\tilde{S})))$ with $(1 \otimes s_{\alpha})$. Since we have $W(\tilde{R}) = W(\tilde{R})[\frac{1}{p}] \cap W(\tilde{S})$, it follows that each of $1 \otimes s_{\alpha}$ lies in $\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R}))^{\otimes}$. The integrality claim for $(s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}})$ now follows from the standard dictionary (cf. [23, IV Section 4]). To verify the last claim, we may compare the images of both in $\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{S}})(\tilde{S})^{\otimes}$, where the claim is obvious from the construction; cf. Section 5.7(2). \square

For any closed point $y \in \text{Spec } R$ (which may not lie in the image of $\text{Spec } S \rightarrow \text{Spec } R$), we have a natural map $R \hookrightarrow \tilde{R} \twoheadrightarrow \kappa(y) = \kappa$. By taking the image of $t_{\alpha}(W(\tilde{R}))$ in $\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R})) \otimes_{W(\tilde{R})} W \cong \mathbb{D}(X_y)(W)$, we obtain

$$(t_{\alpha,y}) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_y)(W)^{\otimes}, \tag{5.9.2}$$

which induces $(s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}})$ on the isocrystals.

LEMMA 5.9.3. *For any closed point y in $\text{Spec } R$, we have $(X_{x'}, \iota_{x'}) \in \text{RZ}_{\tilde{X},G}^{(s_{\alpha})}(\kappa)$. Furthermore, the images of $(t_{\alpha,y})$ and $(t_{\alpha}(R))$ in $\mathbb{D}(X_y)(\kappa)$ coincide.*

Proof. The only assertion which may not directly follow from the construction is to verify Definition 4.6(2) for (X_y, ι_y) . We consider the following scheme over $W(\tilde{R})$:

$$\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})} := \underline{\text{Isom}}_{W(\tilde{R})}([\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R})), (t_{\alpha}(W(\tilde{R})))], [W(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_{\alpha})]).$$

Note that its mod p fibre $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}$ is a G -torsor since it is the pull-back of \mathcal{P}_R (cf. Section 5.7(3)), and $\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})[\frac{1}{p}]}$ is a trivial G -torsor by the quasi-isogeny $\iota_{\tilde{R}}$. The assumption on $(X_{\tilde{R}}, \iota_{\tilde{R}})$ implies that the base change $\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{S})}$ is a G -torsor. (To see this, note that $[\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R})), (t_{\alpha}(W(\tilde{R})))]$ pulls back to $[\mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{S}})(W(\tilde{S})), (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(W(\tilde{S})))]$, which is in turn the pull-back of the crystalline Dieudonné modules with Tate tensors $[\mathbf{M}_{G,x}, (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\text{univ}}(A_{G,x}))]$ by any lift $A_{G,x} \rightarrow W(\tilde{S})$ of $A_{G,x} \xrightarrow{f_S} S \rightarrow \tilde{S}$ (where f_S is the map corresponding to the deformation X_S). Now we can pull back the isomorphism $[\mathbf{M}_{G,x}, (\hat{t}_{\alpha,x}^{\text{univ}}(A_{G,x}))] \cong [A_{G,x} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda, (1 \otimes s_{\alpha})]$ over $W(\tilde{S})$, which exists by construction (cf. Section 3.5).

For any closed point y in $\text{Spec } \tilde{R}$, we set $\mathcal{P}_{W(y)}$ to be the fibre of $\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}$ by $W(y) : W(\tilde{R}) \rightarrow W$ (induced by y). We want to show that $\mathcal{P}_{W(y)}$ is a G -torsor over W for any closed point y of $\text{Spec } R$. Since each fibre of $\mathcal{P}_{W(y)}$ is known to

be a G -torsor, it suffices to show the W -flatness of $\mathcal{P}_{W(y)}$, for which it suffices to show that $\mathcal{P}_{W(y)} \times_{\text{Spec } W} \text{Spec } W/p^m$ is flat over W/p^m for any $m \geq 1$. Therefore, it suffices to show that $\mathcal{P}_{W_m(\tilde{R})}$ is flat over $W_m(\tilde{R}) := W(\tilde{R})/p^m$ for any $m \geq 1$. This can be shown by local flatness criterion.

We consider the following map for any $m \geq 0$

$$\gamma_m : \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}} \rightarrow p^m \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}} / p^{m+1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}},$$

induced by the surjective map $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}} \rightarrow p^m \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}}$ given by multiplication by p^m . By local flatness criterion (cf. [37, Theorem 22.3]), $\mathcal{P}_{W_m(\tilde{R})}$ is flat over $W_m(\tilde{R})$ if and only if $\gamma_{m'}$ is an isomorphism for any $m' < m$ and $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}$ is flat over \tilde{R} . Since we already have the \tilde{R} -flatness of $\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}$, it remains to show the injectivity of γ_m for any $m \geq 0$. Now, let us consider the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}} & \hookrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{S}}} \\ \gamma_m \downarrow & & \tilde{S} \otimes \gamma_m \downarrow \cong \\ p^m \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}} / p^{m+1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}} & \longrightarrow & p^m \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{S})}} / p^{m+1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{S})}}. \end{array}$$

The right vertical arrow is an isomorphism since $\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{S})}$ is flat over $W(\tilde{S})$, and it coincides with $\tilde{S} \otimes \gamma_m$ since $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{S})}} = W(\tilde{S}) \otimes_{W(\tilde{R})} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{W(\tilde{R})}}$. The top arrow is injective since it is the scalar extension of the injective map $\tilde{R} \hookrightarrow \tilde{S}$ by a flat ring extension $\tilde{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}}$. By this diagram, $\ker(\gamma_m) \subset \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{R}}}$ maps injectively into the kernel of the isomorphism $\tilde{S} \otimes \gamma_m$, which shows that γ_m should also be injective. □

PROPOSITION 5.9.4. *Proposition 5.8 holds when S is reduced.*

Proof. We work in the setting of Section 5.7 with S reduced. For any closed point $y \in \text{Spec } R$ (corresponding to a maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}_y \subset R$), we have $(X_y, \iota_y) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$ by Lemma 5.9.3. Now we want to show that the map $\hat{f}_y : \text{Spf } \hat{R}_y \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y}$, induced by $X_{\hat{R}_y}$, factors through $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_y, G}$.

Applying Corollary 5.3.8 to $(B, J) := (\hat{R}_y, \mathfrak{m}_y)$, we obtain a sequence of square-zero liftable PD thickenings of artin local rings (in the sense of Definition 5.3.1):

$$\hat{R}_y \twoheadrightarrow \cdots \twoheadrightarrow R_{y,i+1} \twoheadrightarrow R_{y,i} \twoheadrightarrow \cdots \twoheadrightarrow R_{y,0} = \kappa.$$

We choose a formal power series ring A over W with a surjection $A \twoheadrightarrow \hat{R}_y$, and let $D_{y,i} \twoheadrightarrow R_{y,i}$ denote the p -adically completed PD hull of $\hat{A} \twoheadrightarrow \hat{R}_y \twoheadrightarrow R/\mathfrak{m}_y^i$.

We chose $\{R_{y,i}\}$ so that the natural PD morphism $D_{y,i} \rightarrow R_{y,i+1}$ factors through the \mathbb{Z}_p -flat closure $D_{y,i}^{\text{fl}}$ of $D_{y,i}$, which is also a PD thickening of $R_{y,i}$ (cf. Corollary 5.3.8, Lemma 5.3.3).

We set $X_y^{(i)} := X_{R_{y,i}}$, and let $(t_\alpha(R_{y,i})) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_y^{(i)})(R_{y,i})^\otimes$ denote the image of $(t_\alpha(R))$. (Note that we have not constructed a map of crystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$, and we only have a section $t_\alpha(R)$.) To prove the proposition, we need to prove that for any i we have $X_y^{(i)} \in \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y,G}(R_{y,i})$, and $(t_\alpha(R_{y,i})) \in \mathbb{D}(X_y^{(i)})(R_{y,i})^\otimes$ coincides with the $R_{y,i}$ -section of $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_y^{(i)})^\otimes$, where $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)} = f_y^{(i)*}(\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{\text{univ}})$ is the pull-back of the universal Tate tensor $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{\text{univ}}$ by $f_y^{(i)} : \text{Spec } R_{y,i} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y,G}$.

We show this claim by induction on i . The base case with $i = 0$ is exactly Lemma 5.9.3. Now, we assume the claim for i (that is, $X_y^{(i)} \in \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y,G}(R_{y,i})$ and $t_\alpha(R_{y,i}) = \hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(R_{y,i})$) and want to deduce the claim for $i + 1$. Since $R_{y,i+1} \twoheadrightarrow R_{y,i}$ is liftable, we have $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(D_{y,i}^{\text{fl}})) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_y^{(i)})(D_{y,i}^{\text{fl}})^\otimes$ lifting $(\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(R_{y,i+1}))$.

Let us consider the following commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 1 \otimes s_\alpha & \xleftarrow[\mathbb{D}(\tilde{R})]{\text{Lemma 5.9.1}} & t_\alpha(W(\tilde{R})) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & t_\alpha(\tilde{R}) & \xleftarrow[\mathbb{D}(\tilde{R})]{\text{Lemma 5.9.1}} & t_\alpha(R) \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 W(\tilde{R})[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A^\otimes & \hookrightarrow & \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(W(\tilde{R}))^\otimes & \twoheadrightarrow & \mathbb{D}(X_{\tilde{R}})(\tilde{R})^\otimes & \longleftarrow & \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R)^\otimes \\
 \uparrow & & & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 A^\otimes & \longrightarrow & D_{y,i}^{\text{fl}}[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A^\otimes & \hookrightarrow & \mathbb{D}(X_y^{(i)})(D_{y,i}^{\text{fl}})^\otimes & \twoheadrightarrow & \mathbb{D}(X_y^{(i)})(R_{y,i+1})^\otimes \\
 & & & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 s_\alpha & \xrightarrow{\quad} & 1 \otimes s_\alpha & \xleftarrow[\mathbb{D}(y,i)]{\text{Lem 4.6.3}} & \hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(D_{y,i}^{\text{fl}}) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(R_{y,i+1}).
 \end{array}$$

(5.9.5)

The commutativity of this diagram follows from the fact that $\iota_{\tilde{R}} : \mathbb{X}_{\tilde{R}} \dashrightarrow X_{\tilde{R}}$ descends to $\iota_R : \mathbb{X}_R \dashrightarrow X_R$, which lifts $\iota_{R,y,i} : \mathbb{X}_{R_{y,i}} \dashrightarrow X_{R_{y,i}}$.

Indeed, the diagram shows that $t_\alpha(R_{y,i+1})$ (respectively, $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(R_{y,i+1})$) is uniquely determined by s_α by chasing the top row and the right vertical arrow (respectively, by chasing the bottom row), so we have $t_\alpha(R_{y,i+1}) = \hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(R_{y,i+1})$.

Now Proposition 3.8 shows that $X_y^{(i+1)} \in \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y,G}(R_{y,i+1})$ since the Hodge filtration of $X_y^{(i+1)}$ corresponds to a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(R_{y,i+1}))$ by assumption (cf. Section 5.7). The equality $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i+1)}(R_{y,i+1}) = t_\alpha(R_{y,i+1})$ follows from $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}(R_{y,i+1}) = t_\alpha(R_{y,i+1})$ and the fact that $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i+1)}$ lifts $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i)}$ (where $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{(i+1)}$ is the pull-back of $\hat{t}_{\alpha,y}^{\text{univ}}$).

By induction on i , we have just shown that $X_y^{(i)} \in \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y,G}(R_{y,i})$ for any $i \geq 0$. so we obtain $\hat{f}_y : \text{Spf } \hat{R}_y \rightarrow \mathfrak{Def}_{X_y,G}$, as desired. □

We are ready to prove Proposition 5.8.

Proof of Proposition 5.8. Let us first handle the case when S admits the following sequence of square-zero *liftable* PD thickenings (in the sense of Definition 5.3.1):

$$S := A_N \twoheadrightarrow \cdots \twoheadrightarrow A_{j+1} \twoheadrightarrow A_j \twoheadrightarrow \cdots \twoheadrightarrow A_0 = S/\mathfrak{n}, \quad (5.9.6)$$

where \mathfrak{n} is the nil-radical of S .

We choose $R \subset S$, $(X, \iota) \in \mathbb{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$, and $(t_\alpha(R)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes$ as in Section 5.7. or $0 \leq j \leq N$, we set R_j to be the image of R in A_j . We choose a polynomial ring A_0 over W which surjects onto R (so it surjects onto R_j for each j). By adding more variables if necessary, we also assume that the completion A_S of A_0 with respect to the kernel of $A_0 \twoheadrightarrow R \twoheadrightarrow S \twoheadrightarrow \kappa$ surjects onto S . For any $0 \leq j \leq N$ we define $D_j \twoheadrightarrow R_j$ to be the p -adically completed PD hull of $A_0 \twoheadrightarrow R_j$, and $D_{S,j} \twoheadrightarrow A_j$ to be the p -adically completed PD hull of $A_S \twoheadrightarrow S \twoheadrightarrow A_j$. By the assumption on A_j (cf. Corollary 5.3.12), the natural PD surjection $D_{S,j} \twoheadrightarrow A_{j+1}$ factors through the flat closure $D_{S,j}^{\text{fl}}$ of $D_{S,j}$. Now, since the map $D_j \twoheadrightarrow R_{j+1} \hookrightarrow A_{j+1}$ factors as $D_j \twoheadrightarrow D_{S,j}^{\text{fl}} \twoheadrightarrow A_{j+1}$, the p -power torsion of D_j lies in the kernel of $D_j \twoheadrightarrow R_{j+1}$ and we get $D_j^{\text{fl}} \twoheadrightarrow R_{j+1}$. (In other words, $R_{j+1} \twoheadrightarrow R_j$ is a square-zero liftable PD thickening for any $0 \leq j < N$; cf. Lemma 5.3.3.) We set $D_S := D_{S,N} \twoheadrightarrow A_N = S$, which also factors through D_S^{fl} (by considering $D_S \twoheadrightarrow D_{S,N-1}^{\text{fl}} \twoheadrightarrow A_N = S$).

By Proposition 5.9.4, when $j = 0$ we have $(X_{R_0}, \iota) \in \mathbb{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_0)$, and the image $t_\alpha(R_0) \in \mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})(R_0)^\otimes$ of $t_\alpha(R)$ (as in Section 5.7) coincides with the section of $t_\alpha^{(0)} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})^\otimes$ constructed in Proposition 5.2.

We now proceed inductively on j . Let us assume (as the induction hypothesis) that we have $(X^{(j)}, \iota) \in \mathbb{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_j)$ and $t_\alpha^{(j)}(R_j) = t_\alpha(R_j)$ in $\mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})(R_j)^\otimes$, where $t_\alpha(R_j)$ is the image of $t_\alpha(R)$ and $t_\alpha^{(j)} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})^\otimes$ is as constructed in Proposition 5.2(1). We first claim that the natural isomorphism $R_{j+1} \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R) \cong \mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})(R_{j+1})$ matches $(t_\alpha(R_{j+1}))$ and $(t_\alpha^{(j)}(R_{j+1}))$, by the following diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 1 \otimes s_\alpha & \xleftarrow{\mathbb{D}(\iota_{S/p})} & \hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(D_S^{\text{fl}}) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \hat{t}_{\alpha,x}(S) & \xleftarrow{\text{Section 5.7(2)}} & t_\alpha(R) \\
 \\
 D_S^{\text{fl}}[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A^\otimes & \xleftarrow{\quad} & \mathbb{D}(X_S)(D_S^{\text{fl}})^\otimes & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \mathbb{D}(X_S)(S)^\otimes & \xleftarrow{\quad} & \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R)^\otimes \\
 \uparrow & & & & & & \downarrow \\
 A^\otimes & \xrightarrow{\quad} & D_j^{\text{fl}}[\frac{1}{p}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A^\otimes & \xleftarrow{\quad} & \mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})(D_j^{\text{fl}})^\otimes & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})(R_{j+1})^\otimes \\
 s_\alpha & \xrightarrow{\quad} & 1 \otimes s_\alpha & \xleftarrow{\mathbb{D}(\iota_{R_j/p})} & \hat{t}_\alpha^{(j)}(D_j^{\text{fl}}) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \hat{t}_\alpha^{(j)}(R_{j+1}),
 \end{array}$$

where $D_S \twoheadrightarrow S$ is the PD hull of $A_S \twoheadrightarrow S$, and D_S^{fl} is the \mathbb{Z}_p -flat closure of S , and we used the notations from Section 5.7. Note that $\iota_{S/p} : \mathbb{X}_{S/p} \dashrightarrow X_{S/p}$ matches

$\hat{t}_{\alpha,x} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_S)^\otimes$ and $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}}$ by [17, Lemma 4.3], and $\iota_{R_j/p} : \mathbb{X}_{R_j/p} \dashrightarrow X_{R_j/p}$ matches $t_\alpha^{(j)} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})^\otimes$ and $s_{\alpha,\mathbb{D}}$ because $(X_{R_j}, \iota_{R_j/p})$ and $(t_\alpha^{(j)})$ can be lifted over some $A \in \text{Nilp}_W^{\text{sm}}$ (cf. Proposition 5.2(2)), where the desired compatibility follows from Definition 4.6(1).

By the diagram, the image of $t_\alpha(R)$ in $\mathbb{D}(X_{R_j})(R_{j+1})$ coincides with $t_\alpha^{(j)}(R_{j+1})$. Since the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{X_R}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration for $(t_\alpha(R))$ by assumption (cf. Section 5.7(3)), it follows that $(X_{R_{j+1}}, \iota_{R_{j+1}/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R_{j+1})$ by Lemma 5.4.6(3). Therefore, by induction on j and the assumption that $S = A_N$ (so $R = R_N$), we conclude that $(X, \iota) = (X^{(N)}, \iota^{(N)}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$.

Now we handle the general case of the proposition, without assuming the existence of (5.9.6). Let A_S be a formal power series ring over W surjecting onto S , and we set $J := \ker(A_S \rightarrow S/\mathfrak{n})$. Applying Corollary 5.3.12 to (A_S, J) , we obtain a sequence square-zero liftable PD thickenings $\{A_{m,i}\}$ indexed by $(m, i) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}^2$ with $A_{1,1} = S/\mathfrak{n}$. Since we have $A/p^m = \varprojlim_{\leftarrow i} A_{m,i}$ for any $m \geq 1$ by construction of $A_{m_0,i}$, there exists (m', i') such that we have $A_{m',i'} \rightarrow S \rightarrow S/\mathfrak{n}$. Let $S' := A_{m',i'}$.

Now, given $(X_S, \iota_{S/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(S)$ where X_S is given by $f_S : A_{G,x} \rightarrow S$, we can choose a lift $f'_{S'} : A_{G,x} \rightarrow S' := A_{m_0,i_0}$ of f_S , which corresponds to some p -divisible group $X'_{S'}$ over S' . Since $S' \rightarrow S$ is a nilpotent thickening, the quasi-isogeny $\iota_{S/p}$ uniquely lifts to a quasi-isogeny $\iota'_{S'/p}$ over S'/p , so we have $(X'_{S'}, \iota'_{S'/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(S')$ lifting $(X_S, \iota_{S/p})$. Since $S' := A_{m',i'}$ admits a sequence of thickenings as in (5.9.6) where $A_j := A_{m_j,i_j}$ for some suitable (m_j, i_j) for any j , we have just shown the existence of $(X', \iota') \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$ that pulls back to $(X'_{S'}, \iota'_{S'/p})$, where $R' \subset S'$ is a finitely generated $W/p^{m'}$ -subalgebra. By setting $R \subset S$ to be the image of R' , we obtain $(X, \iota) := (X'_R, \iota'_{R/p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$, which pulls back to $(X_S, \iota_{S/p})$. □

6. Construction of the moduli of p -divisible groups with Tate tensors

We give a proof of Theorem 4.9.1 in this section, applying the technical results proved in Section 5.

6.1. Artin representability theorem. Let $p > 2$. We choose a W -lift $\widetilde{\mathbb{X}}$ of \mathbb{X} as in Remark 2.5.9, and define $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} := \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A \times_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}} \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ as a functor on the category of W/p^m -algebras; that is, for a W/p^m -algebra R , we set $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R) := \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R) \cap \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R)$. Similarly, we define $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h) := \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A \times_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}} \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ as a functor on Nilp_W .

We first prove (Theorem 6.1.6) that $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is a separated algebraic space locally of finite type over W/p^m using the Artin representability

theorem [1, Corollary 5.4]. (See also [13] for some clarifications.) See [33, Section 2] for the definition of algebraic spaces.

To apply the Artin representability theorem as stated in [1, Corollary 5.4], it suffices to verify the following conditions, some of which will be more precisely stated when they are verified. (The conditions that we state here are slightly stronger than the ones given in [1, Corollary 5.4].)

- (1) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is separated; that is, the diagonal map

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} \times \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$$

is representable by a closed immersion. More concretely, for any W/p^m -algebra R and given two points $x, y \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R)$, the locus over which x and y coincide is a closed subscheme of $\mathrm{Spec} R$. This follows since $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is a subfunctor of a separated scheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$.

- (2) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ commutes with filtered direct limits of W/p^m -algebras (that is, locally of finite presentation over W/p^m); indeed, this follows because both $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ and $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ commute with filtered direct limits (cf. Lemma 5.5.2).
- (3) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is an fppf sheaf; cf. Lemma 6.1.1.
- (4) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ satisfies the ‘effectivity property’; namely, for any complete local noetherian W/p^m -algebra (R, \mathfrak{m}_R) such that its residue field is a finitely generated field extension of κ , the following natural map is bijective:

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R) \rightarrow \varprojlim_i \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R/\mathfrak{m}_R^i);$$

cf. Lemma 6.1.2.

- (5) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ satisfies some suitable generalization of Schlessinger’s criterion (that is, Conditions (S1’) and (S2) in [1, Section 2]); namely, Lemma 6.1.3 holds and the tangent space at any $x \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(\kappa)$ is finite-dimensional over κ . Finiteness of tangent spaces is obvious since $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is a subfunctor of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$.
- (6) If $n \gg 0$ then for any $m \geq 1$ there exists an obstruction theory for $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ in the sense of [1, (2.6), (4.1)]. Indeed, we verify some variant of this (exploiting the flexibility to increase n), which would still imply the representability of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$; cf. Lemma 6.1.5, the proof of Theorem 6.1.6.

We have already verified the first two conditions, so it remains to verify the remaining four conditions.

To show that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is an fppf sheaf, it suffices to show that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is an fppf sheaf (as the height of a quasi-isogeny can be computed fppf-locally, and whether $p^n\iota$ is an isogeny can be verified fppf-locally). Since $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is a subfunctor of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, which is an fppf sheaf (as it can be represented by a formal scheme), the following lemma shows that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is an fppf sheaf.

LEMMA 6.1.1. *Let $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ for $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$. Assume that for a faithfully flat R -algebra R' the pull-back $(X_{R'}, \iota_{R'/p})$ lies in $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$. Then we have $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$.*

Proof. We may assume that R is finitely generated. Since whether $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ is decided by the pull-back over all artinian quotients of R , we may assume that $R \in \mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{R}_W$. Then (X, ι) defines a map $\mathrm{Spec} R \rightarrow (\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}} \cong \widehat{\mathfrak{D}\mathrm{ef}}_{X_x}$ for some closed point $x \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa)$. This map factors through $\widehat{\mathfrak{D}\mathrm{ef}}_{X_x, G}$ if and only if it does after precomposing with a faithfully flat map $\mathrm{Spec} R' \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec} R$, since $\widehat{\mathfrak{D}\mathrm{ef}}_{X_x, G}$ is a closed formal subscheme of $\widehat{\mathfrak{D}\mathrm{ef}}_{X_x}$. \square

Next, we verify the ‘effectivity property’ (4).

LEMMA 6.1.2. *The functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ satisfies the ‘effectivity property’, as stated above in Section 6.1(4).*

Proof. Let (R, \mathfrak{m}_R) be a complete local noetherian W/p^m -algebra such that its residue field is a finitely generated field extension of κ . We want to show that the following natural map is bijective:

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R) \rightarrow \varprojlim_i \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R/\mathfrak{m}_R^i).$$

Note that this property holds for $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ (cf. [44, Section 2.22]), which shows the injectivity. It remains to show the surjectivity.

Let $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R)$, and assume that over R/\mathfrak{m}_R^i for each i we have $(X_{R/\mathfrak{m}_R^i}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R/\mathfrak{m}_R^i)$. We want to show that we have $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$. (By the effectivity property for $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$, this implies the desired surjectivity. Also recall that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R) := \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R) \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R)$.)

Let $\eta \in |\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}|$ denote the point in the underlying topological space where $(X_{R/\mathfrak{m}_R}, \iota_{R/\mathfrak{m}_R}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R/\mathfrak{m}_R)$ is supported. We claim that the closure $\overline{\{\eta\}}$ of η contains a closed point x in $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$. Indeed, by assumption there exists a finitely generated κ -subdomain $\overline{R}_0 \subset R/\mathfrak{m}_R$ where the R/\mathfrak{m}_R -point (X, ι) extends to $(X_{\overline{R}_0}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\overline{R}_0)$. Then the corresponding map of schemes $\mathrm{Spec} \overline{R}_0 \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ sends the generic point to η . Now, we may choose x in the image of a closed point in $\mathrm{Spec} \overline{R}_0$.

By Lemma 6.1.1, we have $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ if and only if for some faithfully flat R -algebra R' we have $(X_{R'}, \iota_{R'/p}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$. Let us write $A_x := \widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},x}}$ for x as in the previous paragraph. Let us now construct a faithfully flat R -algebra R' such that the natural map $\mathrm{Spec} R' \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ factors through $\mathrm{Spec} A_x$. We choose a preimage $\hat{\eta} \in \mathrm{Spec} A_x$ of η , and let κ' be the compositum of R/\mathfrak{m}_R and the residue field $\kappa(\hat{\eta})$ of A_x at $\hat{\eta}$. Let C and C' be Cohen rings R/\mathfrak{m}_R and κ' , respectively, and we choose a C -algebra structure on R and C' (lifting the natural one mod p). Then for the completion R' of $R \otimes_C C'$, the natural map $\mathrm{Spec} R' \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ factors through $\mathrm{Spec}(A_x)_{\hat{\eta}}$.

Let $A_{G,x}$ denote the quotient of A_x corresponding to $\mathfrak{Def}_{X_x,G}$. By construction we have $(X_{R'/\mathfrak{m}_R^i}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R'/\mathfrak{m}_R^i)$ for all i (that is, the map $A_x \rightarrow R'/\mathfrak{m}_R^i$ factors through $A_{G,x}$ for any i), so $A_x \rightarrow R'$ factors through $A_{G,x}$. Let $S \subset R'$ to be the image of $A_{G,x}$. Then the residue field of S is κ , and the R' -point $(X_{R'}, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R')$ is actually defined over S . By Proposition 5.6, this S -point lies in $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(S)$, which in turn shows that $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R)$ also lies in $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$. \square

LEMMA 6.1.3 (Cf. Condition (S1') in [1, (2.2)]). *Assume that $p > 2$, and consider $B, R, R' \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$ such that $B \rightarrow R$ is a square-zero thickening with the kernel annihilated by the nil-radical of B , and $R' \rightarrow R$ is a W -algebra map that induces a surjective map $R' \rightarrow R_{\mathrm{red}}$. Set $B' := B \times_R R'$. Let \mathcal{F} be one of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A, \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)$ and $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$, where in the last case we assume $p^m B = 0$ and $p^m R' = 0$. Then the natural map*

$$\mathcal{F}(B') \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(B) \times_{\mathcal{F}(R)} \mathcal{F}(R') \quad (6.1.4)$$

is a bijection.

Proof. The map (6.1.4) is injective, because the analogous maps for $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}, \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$, and $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ are bijections.

To show the surjectivity of (6.1.4) for $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$, we may assume that both B and R' are finitely generated over W , in which case the claim follows from Lemma 5.4.8. To show the surjectivity of (6.1.4) for $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)$ and $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$, we observe that a cofibre product of quasi-isogenies of height h is again of height h , and that a cofibre product of isogenies is again an isogeny. \square

LEMMA 6.1.5 ('Obstruction theory'). *Let $\mathfrak{U} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ be a quasicompact open formal subscheme, and choose an integer n large enough so that the natural map $\widehat{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{U}/W}|_{\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n}} \rightarrow \Omega_{\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n}/\kappa}$ is an isomorphism. Let $B \twoheadrightarrow R$ be any square-zero thickening such that its kernel \mathfrak{b} is killed by the nil-radical of B , and let $(X, \bar{\iota}) \in \mathfrak{U}(R) \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R)$.*

Then there exists a B -point $(X_B, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(B)$ lifting $(X, \tilde{\iota})$ if and only if there exists a B -point $(X_B, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(B)$ lifting $(X, \tilde{\iota})$.

(Note that there exists n such that $\widehat{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{U}/W} |_{\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n}} \rightarrow \Omega_{\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n}/\kappa}$ is an isomorphism as \mathfrak{U} is noetherian; indeed, as $\mathfrak{U} \times_{\mathrm{Spf} W} \mathrm{Spec} \kappa = \varinjlim_n (\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n})$, we may choose n so that $\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n}$ contains the closed subscheme of $\mathfrak{U} \times_{\mathrm{Spf} W} \mathrm{Spec} \kappa$ cut out by the square of the maximal ideal of definition. Note that $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ may not be quasicompact.)

Note that $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ has an obstruction theory that satisfies the conditions in [1, (2.6), (4.1)] (given by the theory of cotangent complex, for example). The lemma shows that any obstruction theory for the $\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ (which exists) also provides an obstruction theory for $\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ satisfying [1, (2.6), (4.1)] if n is large enough (depending on \mathfrak{U}).

Proof. It suffices to prove the ‘if’ direction. Let $(X, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathfrak{U}(R)$, and assume that there exists a B -point $(X_B, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(B)$ lifting $(X, \tilde{\iota})$. Set $R_0 := R_{\mathrm{red}}$, and write $(X_{R_0}, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathfrak{U}(R_0)$ denote the pull-back.

Let $f_0 : \mathrm{Spec} R_0 \rightarrow \mathfrak{U}$ denote the map induced by $(X_{R_0}, \tilde{\iota})$. Then the set of B -points of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ lifting $(X, \tilde{\iota})$, which is nonempty by assumption, is a torsor under the R_0 -module $f_0^*(\widehat{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{U}/W}^*) \otimes_{R_0} \mathfrak{b}$ by the assumption on n in the statement. (Recall that any lift of $(X, \tilde{\iota})$ lies in \mathfrak{U} .) Therefore, any B -lift $(X'_B, \tilde{\iota}') \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(B)$ of $(X, \tilde{\iota})$ actually lie in $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(B)$, as the set of such B -lifts is also a torsor under the same R_0 -module $f_0^*(\widehat{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{U}/W}^*) \otimes_{R_0} \mathfrak{b}$. Now if we also have $(X, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$, then Corollary 5.5.4 produces a B -point

$$(X_B, \tilde{\iota}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(B) \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(B) = \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(B)$$

lifting $(X, \tilde{\iota})$, as desired. □

We are ready to prove the following:

THEOREM 6.1.6. *The functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ can be represented by a separated scheme locally of finite type over $\mathrm{Spec} W/p^m$.*

Proof. Choose a quasicompact open $\mathfrak{U} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)$ which contains $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$. (Recall that $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ is quasicompact.) Then we have verified the criterion in [1, Corollary 5.4] to show that $\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n'}$ is a separated algebraic space locally of finite type over W/p^m for any $n' \gg n$. Since we have

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} = (\mathfrak{U} \cap \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n'}) \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n'}} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n},$$

it follows that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is also a separated algebraic space locally of finite type over W/p^m .

Since the natural inclusion $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ is a monomorphism which is locally of finite type, it is separated and locally quasifinite. (By looking at étale charts, this claim reduces to the case of schemes, which is standard.) By [36, Théorème (A.2)], $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is a scheme. \square

6.2. Closedness.

THEOREM 6.2.1. *The natural monomorphism $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ is a closed immersion of schemes for any m, n , and h . Also, the functor $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ is representable by a formal scheme locally formally of finite type over W , and the natural inclusion $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is a closed immersion of formal schemes.*

Note that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is a closed immersion if and only if $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ is a closed immersion for any m and n . Since a proper monomorphism is a closed immersion, we want to show that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}$ is proper. For this, we need to show that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is quasicompact (cf. Corollary 6.2.5), and verify the valuative criterion for properness (Lemma 6.2.2).

LEMMA 6.2.2. *Let R be a κ -algebra which is a discrete valuation ring, and $L := \mathrm{Frac}(R)$. Let $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{m,n}(R)$ be such that $(X_L, \iota_L) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(L)$. Then we have $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}(R)$.*

Proof. It suffices to show that $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$ in the setting of the statement. As both $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ and $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$ commute with filtered direct limits in Nilp_W , we may assume that L is a finitely generated field extension of κ , and $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$ extends to $(X_{R_0}, \iota_{R_0}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R_0)$ for some smooth κ -subalgebra $R_0 \subset R$ with $L = \mathrm{Frac} R_0$. By smoothness, there exists a p -adic topologically smooth W -algebra A_0 with $A_0/p = R_0$. By localizing A_0 at the ideal corresponding to the closed point of $\mathrm{Spec} R$ and p -adically completing it, we obtain a p -adic flat W -algebra A with $A/p = R$.

By the assumption on (X, ι) , the map of isocrystals $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes} [\frac{1}{p}]$ comes from a unique map of integral crystals $t_{\alpha} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_L)^{\otimes}$ on the generic fibre. So we obtain the following horizontal section for any α :

$$(t_{\alpha}(\widehat{A}_{(p)})) \subset \mathbb{D}(X_L)(\widehat{A}_{(p)})^{\otimes} \cap \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes} [\frac{1}{p}] = \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes},$$

since we have $A = A[\frac{1}{p}] \cap \widehat{A}_{(p)}$. We rename this section as $t_{\alpha}(A) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}$.

Since (X, ι) is defined over R_0 , it follows that $t_{\alpha}(A) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes} [\frac{1}{p}]$ lies in the image of $\mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})(A_0)^{\otimes} [\frac{1}{p}]$. Since we also have $A_0 = A_0[\frac{1}{p}] \cap A$ (as $A_0/p = R_0 \hookrightarrow A/p = R$ by assumption), it follows that $t_{\alpha}(A)$ is the image

of $t_\alpha(A_0) \in \mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})(A_0)^\otimes$. Since $(t_\alpha(A_0))$ are horizontal (as they are after inverting p), it follows that (t_α) on X_L extend to maps of crystals $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})^\otimes$ by Lemma 2.3.6.

Now consider the following finitely generated A_0 -scheme

$$\mathcal{P}_{A_0} := \text{Isom}_{A_0}[(\mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})(A_0), (t_\alpha(A_0))), [A_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)]]$$

By construction, \mathcal{P}_{A_0} restricts to a trivial G -torsor over $A_0[\frac{1}{p}]$ since the quasi-isogeny over R_0 gives a splitting.

Let us now show that the pull-back \mathcal{P}_A of \mathcal{P}_{A_0} is a G -torsor over A . It suffices to show that its pull-back $\mathcal{P}_{A'}$ is a G -torsor for some suitable faithfully flat A -algebra A' . To construct such A' , let R' be a complete discretely valued R -algebra whose residue field is an algebraic closure κ' of the residue field of R , and we identify $R' = \kappa'[[u]]$. We set $A' := W(\kappa')[[u]]$ and choose a lift $A \rightarrow A'$ of $R \rightarrow R'$.

We now show that $\mathcal{P}_{A'}$ is a (necessarily trivial) G -torsor. We already have that $\mathcal{P}_{A'[[1/p]]}$ is a trivial G -torsor. Since $(X_L, \iota_L) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(L)$, it follows that $\mathcal{P}_{W(\bar{L}')}$ is a G -torsor where $L' := \text{Frac}(R')$, so $\mathcal{P}_{\widehat{A}'_{(p)}}$ is a G -torsor. (Note that $\widehat{A}'_{(p)}$ is a p -adic discrete valuation ring with $\widehat{A}'_{(p)}/p = L'$, so we have a faithfully flat map $\widehat{A}'_{(p)} \rightarrow W(\bar{L}')$.) Therefore, we have that $\mathcal{P}_{U'}$ is a G -torsor, where $U' \subset \text{Spec } A'$ is the complement of the closed point.

By [12, Théorème 6.13], $\mathcal{P}_{U'}$ extends to some G -torsor $\mathcal{P}'_{A'}$ over A' . But since A' is strictly henselian, $\mathcal{P}'_{A'}$ is a trivial G -torsor, which implies that $\mathcal{P}_{U'}$ is a trivial G -torsor. Therefore there exists an isomorphism of vector bundles

$$\zeta : \mathcal{O}_{U'} \otimes_{A'} \mathbb{D}(X_{A'})(A') \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_U \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*$$

matching $t_\alpha(A')|_{U'}$ with $1 \otimes s_\alpha$. Since ζ is defined away from a codimension-2 subset in a normal scheme, ζ extends to an A' -section of $\mathcal{P}_{A'}$ by taking the global section. This shows an isomorphism $G_{A'} \cong \mathcal{P}_{A'}$. (This argument is adapted from ‘Step 5’ of the proof of [32, Proposition 1.3.4].)

Furthermore, since \mathcal{P}_{A_0} pulls back to a smooth scheme over A , it has to be smooth over some open formal subscheme $\text{Spec } A'_0 \subset \text{Spec } A_0$ containing the closed point of $\text{Spec } R$, with nonempty fibres at any point in $\text{Spec } A'_0$; that is, the restriction $\mathcal{P}_{A'_0}$ is a G -torsor. By replacing A_0 with the p -adic completion of A'_0 , we may assume that \mathcal{P}_{A_0} is a G -torsor.

By Lemma 2.2.8, the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{X_{R_0}}^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X_{R_0})(R_0)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration. (Indeed, $\text{Fil}_{X_L}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration so $\text{Fil}_{X_{R_0}}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration over the closure of the generic point, which is $\text{Spec } R_0$.) This shows that $(X_{R_0}, \iota_{R_0}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}(R_0)$, so we have $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R)$. □

It remains to show the quasicompactness of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$. We begin with the following proposition.

PROPOSITION 6.2.3. *Let R be a smooth domain over κ , and let $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$. Assume that there exists a dense subset of closed points $\Sigma \subset \mathrm{Spec} R$, such that for any $x \in \Sigma$ we have $(X_x, \iota_x) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$. Then there exists a dense open subscheme $\mathrm{Spec} R' \subset \mathrm{Spec} R$ such that $(X_{R'}, \iota_{R'}) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(R')$.*

Proof. Let us choose a formally smooth p -adic W -lift A of R . By the standard dictionary [15, Corollary 2.2.3], the morphism $s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$, constructed in Definition 4.5, corresponds to a horizontal section $t_{\alpha}(A) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]$. Let us first show that $t_{\alpha}(A) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}$; that is, $t_{\alpha}(A)$ is the A -section of a (unique) map of crystals $t_{\alpha} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^{\otimes}$.

We endow the p -adic filtration with $A[\frac{1}{p}]$ and identify the associated graded algebra $\mathrm{gr}^{\bullet} A[\frac{1}{p}] \cong R((u))$ by sending p to u . Then we define $\{t_{\alpha}^{(m)} \in \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^{\otimes}\}_{m \in \mathbb{Z}}$ so that $\sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} t_{\alpha}^{(m)} u^m$ is the image of $t_{\alpha}(A)$ via the map

$$\mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \mathrm{gr}^{\bullet}(\mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}]) \cong \bigoplus_{m \in \mathbb{Z}, m \gg -\infty} u^m \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^{\otimes},$$

where gr^{\bullet} is with respect to the p -adic filtration.

Note that $t_{\alpha}(A) \in \mathbb{D}(X)(A)^{\otimes}$ if and only if $t_{\alpha}^{(m)} = 0$ for any $m < 0$. On the other hand, if $m < 0$ then $t_{\alpha}^{(m)}$ vanishes at a dense set of points Σ , so $t_{\alpha}^{(m)} = 0$; indeed, for any $x \in \Sigma$, any map $\tilde{x} : A \rightarrow W$ lifting $R \rightarrow R/m_x \cong \kappa$ pulls back $t_{\alpha}(A)$ to a (p -integral) tensor in $\mathbb{D}(X_x)(W)^{\otimes}$ because $(X_x, \iota_x) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_{\alpha})}(\kappa) = \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa)$.

We next consider the following A -scheme (as in Definition 4.6(2)):

$$\mathcal{P}_A := \underline{\mathrm{Isom}}_A([\mathbb{D}(X)(A), (t_{\alpha}(A))], [A \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda^*, (1 \otimes s_{\alpha})]).$$

By construction, each fibre of \mathcal{P}_A at a point of $\mathrm{Spec} A$ is either a G -torsor or empty. Since the fibre \mathcal{P}_x at $x \in \Sigma$ is a G -torsor and $\mathcal{P}_{A[\frac{1}{p}]}$ is a trivial G -torsor, it follows that the fibre \mathcal{P}_{η} at the generic point η of $\mathrm{Spec} R \subset \mathrm{Spec} A$ is a G -torsor (by semicontinuity of fibre dimensions, for example).

By generic flatness, we find a localization R' of R such that $\mathcal{P}_{R'}$ is a G -torsor, and we choose an A -algebra A' which lifts R' . (If $R' = R[1/f]$ then we let A' to be the p -adic completion of $A[1/\tilde{f}]$ where \tilde{f} is some lift of f .) We want to show that $\mathcal{P}_{A'}$ is a G -torsor. Indeed, $\mathcal{P}_{R'}$ and $\mathcal{P}_{A'[\frac{1}{p}]}$ are G -torsors so it remains to show that $\mathcal{P}_{A'}$ is flat over A' . By local flatness criterion [37, Theorem 22.3] it suffices to show that the following surjective map of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{R'}}$ -modules is an isomorphism for

each m :

$$\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{R'}} \cong (p^m A' / p^{m+1} A') \otimes_{R'} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{R'}} \rightarrow p^m \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{A'}} / p^{m+1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{A'}}. \tag{6.2.4}$$

Let $\Sigma' := \Sigma \cap \text{Spec } R'$, which is a dense set of closed points. For any $x' \in \Sigma'$, we choose a lift $\tilde{x}' : \text{Spec } W \rightarrow \text{Spec } A'$. By the defining condition of Σ' it follows that the map (6.2.4) pulls back to an isomorphism

$$\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{x'}} \xrightarrow{\sim} p^m \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{x}'}} / p^{m+1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{\tilde{x}'}}.$$

Since $\bigcup_{x' \in \text{Spec } R'} \mathcal{P}_{x'}$ is dense in $\mathcal{P}_{R'}$, it follows that the kernel of (6.2.4) is supported in some proper closed subset of $\mathcal{P}_{R'}$. On the other hand, $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{P}_{R'}}$ is a domain, which forces (6.2.4) to be an isomorphism.

To see that $\text{Fil}_{X_{R'}}^1$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(R'))$, it suffices to check this at dense set of points (namely, Σ'). This shows $(X_{R'}, \iota_{R'}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}, G}^{(s_\alpha)}(R')$. \square

Now, Theorem 6.2.1 follows from Lemma 6.2.2 and the corollary below:

COROLLARY 6.2.5. *The scheme $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{m,n}$ is quasicompact for any m, n, h .*

Proof. We may assume $m = 1$ since quasicompactness only depends on the underlying topological space. Let $Z_0 \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)_{\text{red}}^{1,n}$ denote the reduced closed subscheme whose underlying topological space is the Zariski closure of the image of $|\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}|$. Since $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(h)^{1,n}$ is quasicompact (cf. [44, Section 2.22]), Z_0 is necessarily quasicompact. Then by Proposition 6.2.3 (applied to the natural inclusion of the smooth locus of Z_0 into $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$), there exists a dense open subscheme $U_0 \subset Z_0$ (so U_0 is necessarily quasicompact) such that the open immersion $U_0 \hookrightarrow Z_0$ factors through $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)_{\text{red}}^{1,n}$. We can check that the map thus obtained $U_0 \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)_{\text{red}}^{1,n}$ is an étale monomorphism, so it is an open immersion.

To show quasicompactness of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}$, it remains to show quasicompactness of the (reduced) complement $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)_{\text{red}}^{1,n} \setminus U_0$. (Indeed, if the complement is quasicompact, then $|\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}|$ can be covered by $|U_0|$ and finitely many affine open subsets $|U_i|$'s of $|\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}|$ covering the complement of $|U_0|$.) For this, we observe that the injective map of topological spaces

$$|\text{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}| \rightarrow |Z_0| \tag{6.2.6}$$

is bijective, which follows from the valuative criterion (Lemma 6.2.2) and the existence of U_0 as above. Now, let $Z_1 \subset Z_0$ denote the reduced complement of U_0 . By applying Proposition 6.2.3 to the smooth locus of Z_1 and the set of closed points $\Sigma \subset |V_1|$, there exists a dense open subscheme $U_1 \subset Z_1$ (necessarily quasicompact) such that the open immersion $U_1 \hookrightarrow Z_1$ can be factored by an

open immersion $U_1 \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)_{\mathrm{red}}^{1,n} \setminus U_0$, being an étale monomorphism. We may repeat this process to obtain a strictly decreasing sequence of closed subsets $|Z_0| \supsetneq |Z_1| \supsetneq \cdots$ such that the preimage of $|Z_0| \setminus |Z_r|$ in $|\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}|$ is a quasicompact open subset for any $r \geq 1$. Now, note that $Z_r = \emptyset$ for some r since Z_0 is noetherian, which shows that $|\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(h)^{1,n}|$ is quasicompact. \square

6.3. Independence of auxiliary choices and functoriality. We now finish the proof of Theorem 4.9.1. We have constructed a closed formal scheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ (Theorem 6.2.1), which enjoys the following properties:

- (1) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ represents $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X},G}^{(s_\alpha)}$ as in the statement of Theorem 4.9.1. The universal tensors $t_\alpha^{\mathrm{univ}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}} |_{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A})^\otimes$ can be obtained by gluing the unique Tate tensors over some affine open covering of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$. This claim follows from Proposition 5.2(3).
- (2) $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ does not depend on the choice of $(s_\alpha) \in \Lambda^\otimes$; indeed, the subset $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A(\kappa) \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(\kappa)$ and the completion at any κ -point do not depend on (s_α) .
- (3) If $G = \mathrm{GL}(A)$ then $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A = \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$; cf. Example 4.6.1.
- (4) For any closed reductive \mathbb{Z}_p -subgroup $G' \subset G$ with $b \in G'(K_0)$, the closed formal subscheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{G',b}^A \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ is contained in $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A$. Indeed, this claim amounts to verifying analogous claims on the set of κ -points and the completions thereof; cf. Lemma 2.5.4, Proposition 3.7.2.

It remains to verify the functoriality assertions; namely, (1) and (2) in Theorem 4.9.1. These assertions will immediately follow from Lemma 6.3.1 and Proposition 6.3.2, hence we conclude the proof of Theorem 4.9.1.

Let (G', b') and A' be another datum as in Definition 2.5.5, and write $\mathbb{X}' := \mathbb{X}_{b'}^{A'}$. We have constructed a natural formal closed subscheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{G',b'}^{A'} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}'}$.

Recall that $\mathbb{X}_{(b,b')}^{A \times A'} \cong \mathbb{X}_b^A \times \mathbb{X}_{b'}^{A'} = \mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'$. Then we have a closed immersion $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}} \times_{\mathrm{Spf} W} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}'} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$, defined by the product of deformations up to quasi-isogeny, and a closed formal subscheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{G \times G', (b,b')}^{A \times A'} \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$.

LEMMA 6.3.1. *We have $\mathrm{RZ}_{G \times G', (b,b')}^{A \times A'} = \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^A \times_{\mathrm{Spf} W} \mathrm{RZ}_{G',b'}^{A'}$ as closed formal subschemes of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$; in particular, Theorem 4.9.1(1) holds.*

Proof. As both are closed formal subschemes of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$, it suffices to show the equality of the set of κ -points and the completions thereof, which follows from Lemma 2.5.4 and Proposition 3.7.2. \square

PROPOSITION 6.3.2. *Given a map $f : G \rightarrow G'$ which maps b to b' , there exists a map $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'}$ which induces the desired maps on the set of κ -points and completions thereof as described in Theorem 4.9.1(2).*

The proposition in the case when f is an identity map asserts that the formal scheme $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}$ depends only on (G, b) , not on the auxiliary choice of $(\Lambda, (s_{\alpha}))$, up to canonical isomorphism.

Proof. We follow the structure of the proof of Proposition 3.7.2. The case when f is a closed immersion and $\Lambda = \Lambda'$ was already handled at the beginning of Section 6.3. For a natural projection $\text{pr}_2 : (G \times G', (b, b')) \rightarrow (G', b')$, the natural projection

$$\text{RZ}_{G \times G', (b, b')}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'} \cong \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \times_{\text{Spf } W} \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'}$$

has the desired properties on κ -points and completions thereof. (The same holds for the first projection.)

Now, let $f : (G, b) \rightarrow (G', b')$ be any morphism, and consider the graph morphism

$$(1, f) : (G, b) \rightarrow (G \times G', (b, b')),$$

which is a closed immersion on the reductive \mathbb{Z}_p -groups. By letting G act via $(1, f)$ on the faithful $G \times G'$ -representation $\Lambda \times \Lambda'$, we obtain the closed subspace $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'} \subset \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X} \times \mathbb{X}'}$. We claim that we have the following commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & & \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} & (6.3.3) \\
 & \nearrow \cong & \downarrow \cong & \\
 \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'} & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \text{RZ}_{G \times G', (b, b')}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'} \cong \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda} \times_{\text{Spf } W} \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'} & \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_2} & \text{RZ}_{G',b'}^{\Lambda'} \\
 & \nearrow \text{pr}_1 & & & \downarrow \exists! \\
 & & & & \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}
 \end{array}$$

where the solid arrows are already defined. By looking at the sets of κ -points and the completions thereof (cf. Proposition 3.7.2; especially, the diagram in the proof), it follows that pr_1 restricts to an isomorphism $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda \times \Lambda'} \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\Lambda}$ as claimed in the diagram. Therefore, the broken arrow is well defined and satisfies the desired properties on κ -points and the completions thereof. \square

7. Extra structures on the moduli of p -divisible groups

We assume that $p > 2$, and set $\kappa = \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$, $W = \widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_p^{\text{ur}}$, and $K_0 = \widehat{\mathbb{Q}}_p^{\text{ur}}$. We fix (G, b) as in Definition 2.5.5 (with associated unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$). With some suitable choice of Λ (which gives rise to $\mathbb{X} := \mathbb{X}_b^{\Lambda}$),

we construct the closed formal subscheme $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\Lambda \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. From now on, we write $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b} := \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\Lambda$ as it does not depend on Λ up to canonical isomorphism.

In this section, we define a Weil descent datum, the action of $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$, ‘étale realizations’ of crystalline Tate tensors, the rigid analytic tower $\{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^k\}$, and the Grothendieck–Messing period map—in other words, we construct ‘local Shimura varieties’ as conjectured in Rapoport and Viehmann [43, Section 5]. Since $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ is locally formally of finite type over $\mathrm{Spf} W$ (cf. Theorem 4.9.1), Berthelot’s construction of rigid generic fibre $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ can be applied; cf. [2], [15, Section 7]. We then construct the period morphism on the rigid generic fibre $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$, which is an étale morphism (highly transcendental in general). When $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ is an EL or PEL Rapoport–Zink space, the extra structure on $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ that we define is compatible with the one defined by Rapoport and Zink in [44]. (We leave readers to verify this, which is more or less straightforward.)

The category of rigid analytic varieties can naturally be viewed as a full subcategory of the category of adic spaces (cf. [25, Section 1.1.11]), so we may regard all the rigid analytic varieties as adic spaces. (In light of the recent work on ‘infinite-level Rapoport–Zink spaces’ in [48] and [47, Section 6], the theory of adic spaces is the most natural framework to study the rigid analytic tower $\{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^k\}$.)

For the EL and PEL case, Scholze and Weinstein [48] constructed an infinite-level Rapoport–Zink space. We construct an ‘infinite-level Rapoport–Zink space’ $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty$ associated to (G, b) using the infinite-level Rapoport–Zink space for $\mathrm{GL}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}(\Delta[\frac{1}{p}])$ and the rigid analytic tower $\{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^k\}$. This construction is rather *ad hoc*, and there should be a more natural construction, as alluded in the introduction of [48].

7.1. More notation on adic spaces and p -divisible groups. We work with the notion of adic spaces in the sense of Huber. (See [48, Section 2] for basic definitions.) Although it is possible to work with classical rigid analytic geometry for most part of this section (except Section 7.6), the flexibility of the theory of adic spaces could be useful (for example, to define geometric points).

For any formal scheme \mathfrak{X} locally formally of finite type over $\mathrm{Spf} W$, we let $\mathfrak{X}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ denote the rigid analytic generic fibre constructed by Berthelot (cf. [15, Section 7.1]), and we implicitly view it as an adic space.

Let us recall the functorial characterization of $\mathfrak{X}^{\mathrm{rig}}$; cf. [15, Proposition 7.1.7]. For any adic space \mathcal{Y} (topologically) of finite type over K_0 , we have

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{K_0}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathfrak{X}^{\mathrm{rig}}) \xleftarrow{\sim} \varinjlim_{\mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}} \mathrm{Hom}_W(\mathfrak{Y}, \mathfrak{X}), \quad (7.1.1)$$

where \mathfrak{Y} runs through formal models of \mathcal{Y} . This property uniquely determines $\mathfrak{X}^{\text{rig}}$ by the rigid analytic Yoneda lemma [15, Lemma 7.1.5], so the adic space associated to Berthelot's generic fibre $\mathfrak{X}^{\text{rig}}$ coincides with Huber's construction of the generic fibre of the adic space associated to the formal scheme \mathfrak{X} ; cf. [48, Proposition 2.2.2].

REMARK 7.1.2. Let K be a complete extension of K_0 (with rank 1 valuation), and let \mathcal{O}_K denote its valuation. (We often use C instead of K for algebraically closed complete extension of \mathbb{Q}_p .) Then one can check without difficulty that any point $x : \text{Spa}(K, \mathcal{O}_K) \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}^{\text{rig}}$ comes from a unique map $x : \text{Spf } \mathcal{O}_K \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ of formal schemes, also denoted by x .

Let X be a p -divisible group over \mathfrak{X} . Then, $X[p^n]^{\text{rig}}$ is a finite étale covering of $\mathcal{X} := \mathfrak{X}^{\text{rig}}$, and it is an abelian group object in the category of adic spaces.

DEFINITION 7.1.3. Let $T(X)$ denote the lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaf on \mathcal{X} defined by the projective system $\{X[p^n]^{\text{rig}}\}$, and define $V(X)$ to be the lisse \mathbb{Q}_p -sheaf associated to $T(X)$; that is, $T(X)$ viewed in the isogeny category. (See [46, Definition 8.1] for the definition of lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaf on an adic space.)

As lisse \mathbb{Z}_p - or \mathbb{Q}_p - sheaves, it is possible to form tensor products, symmetric and alternating products, and duals (so $T(X)^\otimes$ and $V(X)^\otimes$ make sense). The formation of $T(X)$ and $V(X)$ commutes with any base change $\mathfrak{Y} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ for reasonable formal scheme \mathfrak{Y} . In particular, for any geometric point $\bar{x} : \text{Spa}(C, \mathcal{O}_C) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ the fibre $T(X)_{\bar{x}}$, as a \mathbb{Z}_p -module, only depends on the pull-back $X_{\bar{x}}$ of X by $\bar{x} : \text{Spf } \mathcal{O}_C \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$. (Here, we use the convention as in Remark 7.1.2.)

REMARK 7.1.4. Let us make explicit the adic space generic fibre $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}$ of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$. For any analytic space (or adic space) \mathcal{X} topologically of finite type over K_0 , the set $\text{Hom}_{K_0}(\mathcal{X}, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}})$ can be interpreted as the set of equivalence classes of $f \in \text{Hom}_W(\mathfrak{X}, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$ for any formal model \mathfrak{X} of \mathcal{X} , where for any morphism $\pi : \mathfrak{X}' \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ of formal models of \mathcal{X} , $f \in \text{Hom}_W(\mathfrak{X}, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$ is equivalent to $f \circ \pi \in \text{Hom}_W(\mathfrak{X}', \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})$.

If we set $X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}}$ to be the universal p -divisible group over $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$ and $f^{\text{rig}} : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}$ to the map given by $f : \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, then we have $T(f^* X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}}) \cong f^{\text{rig}*}(T(X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}}))$; in particular, the \mathbb{Z}_p -local system $T(f^* X_{\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}})$ on \mathcal{X} is independent of the choice of formal model. A similar discussion holds for $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$ in the place of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}$.

Let \mathcal{X} be a connected component of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$. For a geometric point \bar{x} of \mathcal{X} (that is, $\bar{x} : \text{Spa}(C, \mathcal{O}_C) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ for some algebraically closed complete extension C of

K_0), let $\pi_1^{\text{fét}}(\mathcal{X}, \bar{x})$ denote the algebraic fundamental group of \mathcal{X} with base point \bar{x} in the terminology of [16]. (In [46, Section 3] the algebraic fundamental group is called the ‘profinite fundamental group’.)

Quite formally, one obtains a natural equivalence of categories from the category of lisse \mathbb{Z}_ℓ -sheaves on \mathcal{X} to the category of finitely generated \mathbb{Z}_ℓ -modules with continuous $\pi_1^{\text{fét}}(\mathcal{X}, \bar{x})$ -action, where the equivalence is defined by $\mathcal{F} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{F}_{\bar{x}}$. (Cf. [16, Section 4], [46, Proposition 3.5].) Similarly, one obtains a natural equivalence of categories from the category of lisse \mathbb{Q}_ℓ -sheaves on \mathcal{X} (that is, lisse \mathbb{Z}_ℓ sheaves viewed up to isogeny) to the category of finite-dimensional \mathbb{Q}_ℓ -vector spaces with continuous $\pi_1^{\text{fét}}(\mathcal{X}, \bar{x})$ -action. Here, ℓ can be any prime (including $\ell = p$).

Let **1** denote either the constant rank-1 \mathbb{Z}_p - or \mathbb{Q}_p -sheaf.

DEFINITION 7.1.5. An *étale Tate tensor* on X is a morphism $t_{\text{ét}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow V(X)^\otimes$ of lisse \mathbb{Q}_p -sheaves on \mathcal{X} . An étale Tate tensor is called *integral* if it restricts to a map $\mathbf{1} \rightarrow T(X)^\otimes$ of lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaves on \mathcal{X} .

It follows that when \mathcal{X} is connected, giving an étale Tate tensor $t_{\text{ét}}$ is equivalent to giving an $\pi_1^{\text{fét}}(\mathcal{X}, \bar{x})$ -invariant element $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}} \in V(X)_{\bar{x}}^\otimes$, and $t_{\text{ét}}$ is integral if and only if $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}} \in T(X)_{\bar{x}}^\otimes$ for a single geometric point \bar{x} .

We now claim that crystalline Tate tensors have ‘étale realizations’.

THEOREM 7.1.6. *Assume that \mathfrak{X} is formally smooth and locally formally of finite type over $\text{Spf } W$, and let $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ be a morphism of crystals which is Frobenius-equivariant up to isogeny and such that $t(R) \in \text{Fil}^0 \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes$. Then there exists a unique morphism $t_{\text{ét}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow T(X)^\otimes$ of lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaves on \mathcal{X} , such that at each geometric point \bar{x} supported at a classical point x with residue field K , the (classical) crystalline comparison isomorphism matches $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}} \in T(X_{\bar{x}})^\otimes$ with $t_x : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_x)^\otimes$ (where t_x is the fibre of t at x).*

If \bar{x} is as in the theorem, then $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}} \in T(X)_{\bar{x}}^\otimes$ is invariant under the $\pi_1^{\text{fét}}(\mathcal{X}', \bar{x})$ -action, not just the $\text{Gal}(\bar{K}_0/K)$ -action, where $\mathcal{X}' \subset \mathcal{X}$ is the connected component containing \bar{x} . Indeed, one can see that the requirement for $t_{\text{ét}}$ in Theorem 7.1.6 uniquely determines $t_{\text{ét}}$.

The main idea of the proof of Theorem 7.1.6 is to construct $t_{\text{ét}}$ using the (relative) crystalline comparison for p -divisible groups over \mathfrak{X} , and show the p -integrality using the theory of Kisin modules (over a p -adic discrete valuation ring). Although the proof is quite ‘standard’, it takes a long digression to set up the notation. We give a proof in Section 8.

It should be possible to compare the fibres $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}} \in T(X)_{\bar{x}}^{\otimes}$ and $t_{\bar{x}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_{\bar{x}})^{\otimes}$ at any geometric point \bar{x} of \mathcal{X} , using the theory of vector bundles over the Fargues–Fontaine curve. We will not work in this generality, as geometric points supported at classical points are sufficient to uniquely determine $t_{\text{ét}}$.

7.2. The action of $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$. Recall from (2.4.3) that $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ is the group of quasi-isogenies $\gamma : \mathbb{X} \dashrightarrow \mathbb{X}$ which preserves the tensors $(s_{\alpha, \mathbb{D}})$. Then $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$ has a natural left $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action defined as follows: for any $(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}(R)$ for $R \in \text{Nilp}_W$ and $\gamma \in J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$, we have $\gamma(X, \iota) = (X, \iota \circ \gamma^{-1}) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$. To see $\gamma(X, \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}(R)$, it suffices to observe that for $R = \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$ we recover the natural $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action on $X^G(b) \cong \text{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$ (cf. Proposition 2.5.10), and γ induces $\gamma : (\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\bar{x}} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\gamma \bar{x}}$ (as γ does not modify the underlying p -divisible group.) By functoriality of adic space generic fibre, $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ naturally acts on $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$.

The $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action on $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$ has a kind of ‘continuity’ property in the sense of [20, Définition 2.3.10]; indeed, the proof of [20, Proposition 2.3.11] works in the more general setting of ours.

7.3. Weil descent datum. Let $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ denote the unramified Hodge-type local Shimura datum associated to (G, b) . The following definition is the local analogue of the reflex field for a Shimura datum. (Cf. [44, Section 1.31].)

DEFINITION 7.3.1. The (local) reflex field or (local) Shimura field for $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$ is the subfield $E = E(\mu) \subset K_0$ which is the field of definition of the $G(K_0)$ -conjugacy class of the cocharacter μ . Note that E is a finite unramified extension of \mathbb{Q}_p (as μ descends over some finite subextension of \mathbb{Q}_p in K_0).

Put $d := [E : \mathbb{Q}_p]$, and let $q = p^d$ be the cardinality of the residue field of E . Let $\tau = \sigma^d \in \text{Gal}(K_0/E)$ denote the q -Frobenius element (that is, the lift of the q th power map on $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$).

REMARK 7.3.2. By the definition of E , we can deduce the following. For a cocharacter $\mu \in \{\mu\}$ (defined over W), we have $\mu^\tau \in \{\mu\}$ where $\mu^\tau := \tau^* \mu$.

For any formal scheme \mathfrak{X} over $\text{Spf } W$, we write $\mathfrak{X}^\tau := \mathfrak{X} \times_{\text{Spf } W, \tau} \text{Spf } W$. We similarly define \mathcal{X}^τ for an adic space over (K_0, W) .

DEFINITION 7.3.3. Let \mathfrak{X} be a formal scheme over $\text{Spf } W$. A Weil descent datum on \mathfrak{X} over \mathcal{O}_E is an isomorphism over $\text{Spf } W$:

$$\Phi : \mathfrak{X} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{X}^\tau.$$

Similarly, we define a Weil descent datum over E for a rigid analytic space \mathcal{X} over K_0 as an isomorphism $\Phi : \mathcal{X} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{X}^\tau$ over K_0 .

For any positive integer r , let $E_r \subset K_0$ denote the (unramified) subextension of degree r over E . Then for any Weil descent datum Φ over \mathcal{O}_E for \mathcal{X} , we can define a Weil descent datum over \mathcal{O}_{E_r} as follows:

$$\Phi^r : \mathcal{X} \xrightarrow[\sim]{\Phi} \mathcal{X}^\tau \xrightarrow[\sim]{\Phi^\tau} \dots \xrightarrow[\sim]{\Phi^{\tau^{r-1}}} \mathcal{X}^{\tau^r}. \quad (7.3.4)$$

The same construction works for rigid analytic spaces over K_0 .

Let \mathfrak{X}_0 be a formal scheme over $\mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}_E$, and $\mathfrak{X} := \mathfrak{X}_0 \times_{\mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}_E} \mathrm{Spf} W$. Then there exists a natural Weil descent datum over \mathcal{O}_E on \mathfrak{X} . We say that a Weil descent datum Φ over \mathcal{O}_E is *effective* if there exists a formal scheme \mathfrak{X}_0 over \mathcal{O}_E such that Φ is isomorphic to the one naturally associated to \mathfrak{X}_0 . We similarly define effective Weil descent data over E for adic spaces \mathcal{X} over K_0 .

Let \mathfrak{X} be a formal scheme locally formally of finite type over $\mathrm{Spf} W$, equipped with a Weil descent datum Φ over \mathcal{O}_E . Then on the adic space generic fibre $\mathcal{X} := \mathfrak{X}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ we obtain a Weil descent datum $\Phi^{\mathrm{rig}} : \mathcal{X} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{X}^\tau$ induced by Φ . If Φ is effective, then so is Φ^{rig} .

We define a Weil descent datum on $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ over \mathcal{O}_E by restricting the natural Weil descent datum on $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}$, which we now recall. For $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$ with the structure morphism $f : W \rightarrow R$, we define $R^\tau \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$ to be R as a ring with structure morphism $f \circ \tau$. Then we have $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\tau(R) = \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(R^\tau)$.

DEFINITION 7.3.5. For any $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R)$, we define $(X^\Phi, \iota^\Phi) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}(R^\tau)$, where X^Φ is X viewed as a p -divisible group over R^τ , and ι^Φ is defined as follows:

$$\iota^\Phi : \mathbb{X}_{R^\tau/p} = (\tau^* \mathbb{X})_{R/p} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{Frob}^{-d}} \mathbb{X}_{R/p} \xrightarrow{-\iota} X_{R/p} = X_{R/p}^\Phi,$$

where $\mathrm{Frob}^d : \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \tau^* \mathbb{X}$ is the relative q -Frobenius (with $q = p^d$). This defines a Weil descent datum $\Phi : \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^\tau$ over \mathcal{O}_E ; cf. [44, Section 3.48].

Note that for $x = (X_x, \iota_x) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$, we have $x^\Phi := (X_x^\Phi, \iota_x^\Phi) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)^\tau$; indeed, Definition 4.6(3) is satisfied for (X_x^Φ, ι_x^Φ) by Remark 7.3.2. Then it is clear from the construction that for $x \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$, the morphism $\Phi : (\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{\widehat{x}} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^\tau)_{\widehat{x}^\Phi}$ induces $\Phi : (\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b})_{\widehat{x}} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\tau)_{\widehat{x}^\Phi}$. Therefore we have $(X^\Phi, \iota^\Phi) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(R^\tau)$ for any $R \in \mathrm{Nilp}_W$ by definition of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ (cf. Definitions 5.1, 5.5.1), so we get a Weil descent datum $\Phi : \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^\tau$ over \mathcal{O}_E defined by sending $(X, \iota) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(R)$ to $(X^\Phi, \iota^\Phi) \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}(R^\tau)$.

Although the Weil descent datum for $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ is *not* effective, it induces a natural action of the Weil group W_E on the ℓ -adic cohomology of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$. Alternatively, one can ‘complete’ the components of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ so that the Weil descent datum would become effective (cf. [44, Theorem 3.49]).

The Weil descent datum commutes with the natural action of $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$, as the relative q -Frobenius $\mathrm{Frob}^d : \mathbb{X} \rightarrow \tau^*\mathbb{X}$ commutes with any quasi-isogenies. In particular, we have a $W_E \times J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action on the ℓ -adic cohomology of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$.

7.4. Étale Tate tensors and rigid analytic tower. For any open compact subgroup $\mathbb{K} \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, we construct a finite étale cover $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ that naturally fits into a $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -equivariant tower $\{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}\}$ with Galois group $G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$.

For any geometric point \bar{x} of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ we let $\pi_1^{\mathrm{ét}}(\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}, \bar{x})$ denote the algebraic fundamental group of the connected component of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ containing \bar{x} .

Let $X_{G,b}$ denote the universal p -divisible group over $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$. By Theorem 7.1.6, we have a morphism of lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaves

$$t_{\alpha, \mathrm{ét}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow T(X_{G,b})^{\otimes}$$

corresponding to each t_{α} .

PROPOSITION 7.4.1. *Let \bar{x} be a geometric point of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ supported at a classical point x . Then the following \mathbb{Z}_p -scheme*

$$\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{ét}, \bar{x}} := \underline{\mathrm{Isom}}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}([\Lambda, (s_{\alpha})], [T(X_{G,b})_{\bar{x}}, (t_{\alpha, \mathrm{ét}, \bar{x}})])$$

is a trivial G -torsor. (Here, we view Λ and $T(X_{G,b})_{\bar{x}}$ as vector bundles over $\mathrm{Spec} \mathbb{Z}_p$.)

Proof. Note that any G -torsor over \mathbb{Z}_p is trivial; indeed, since \mathbb{Z}_p is a henselian local ring, a G -torsor over \mathbb{Z}_p is trivial if its special fibre is trivial. But any G -torsor over a finite field is trivial if G is reductive (so its fibres are connected by definition).

It remains to show that $\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{ét}, \bar{x}}$ is a G -torsor. Let K be the residue field at x , and let X_{x_0} denote the pull-back of $X_{G,b}$ by $x_0 : \mathrm{Spec} \kappa \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}_K \xrightarrow{x} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$. Then by [32, Proposition 1.3.4], we have a W -linear isomorphism

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} T(X_{G,b})_{\bar{x}} \cong \mathbb{D}(X_{x_0})(W)^*$$

matching $(1 \otimes t_{\alpha, \mathrm{ét}, \bar{x}})$ and $(t_{\alpha, x_0}(W))$. Therefore, $(\mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{ét}, \bar{x}})_W := \mathcal{P}_{\mathrm{ét}, \bar{x}} \times_{\mathrm{Spec} \mathbb{Z}_p} \mathrm{Spec} W$ is isomorphic to the G -torsor \mathcal{P}_W defined using $(\mathbb{D}(X_{x_0})(W), (t_{\alpha, x_0}(W)))$. \square

Let $\mathbb{K}^{(0)} := G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ and $\mathbb{K}^{(i)} := \ker(G(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow G(\mathbb{Z}/p^i))$ for any $i > 0$.

DEFINITION 7.4.2. We set $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(0)}} := \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$. For any $i > 0$ we define the following rigid analytic covering of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$:

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}} = \underline{\mathrm{Isom}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}}([\Lambda/p^i\Lambda, (s_\alpha)], [X_{G,b}[p^i]^{\mathrm{rig}}, (t_{\alpha,\acute{e}t})]);$$

that is, for an analytic space (or adic space) \mathcal{X} over K_0 , its \mathcal{X} -point u classifies isomorphisms of \mathbb{Z}/p^i -local systems matching tensors after pulling back to \mathcal{X} . Here, we use the identification $X_{G,b}[p^i]^{\mathrm{rig}} \cong T(X_{G,b})/(p^i)$ to view the mod p^i reduction of $(t_{\alpha,\acute{e}t})$ as tensors of $X_{G,b}[p^i]^{\mathrm{rig}}$. Since $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}}$ is an open and closed subspace of $\underline{\mathrm{Isom}}_{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}}(\Lambda/p^i\Lambda, X_{G,b}[p^i]^{\mathrm{rig}})$, one can see that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}}$ is a finite étale Galois cover of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$. When $G = \mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$, this definition of level structure recovers the usual one.

We let the finite group $G(\mathbb{Z}/p^i) = \mathbb{K}^{(0)}/\mathbb{K}^{(i)}$ act on the right on $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}}$ as follows: an element $g \in G(\mathbb{Z}/p^i)$ acts as $\zeta^{(i)} \mapsto g^{-1} \circ \zeta^{(i)}$ on sections $\zeta^{(i)}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}}$. This makes $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}}$ an étale Galois cover of $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ with Galois group $G(\mathbb{Z}/p^i)$. When $G = \mathrm{GL}(\Lambda)$, this action is compatible with the natural action as defined in [44, Section 5.34].

For any open subgroup $\mathbb{K} \subset \mathbb{K}^{(0)}$ which contains $\mathbb{K}^{(i)}$ for some $i \geq 0$, we set

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}} = \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}^{(i)}}/(\mathbb{K}/\mathbb{K}^{(i)}).$$

This definition is independent of the choice of $i \gg 0$. The $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action and the Weil descent datum over E on $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}$ pull back to $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}$.

Let us now define the ‘right $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action’ of the rigid analytic tower $\{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}\}$ (that is, Hecke correspondences). We follow [44, Section 5.34] and [20, Section 2.3.9.3]. Let $g \in G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$, and choose $\mathbb{K} \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ so that $g^{-1}\mathbb{K}g \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$. For a fixed g , the assumption on \mathbb{K} can be arranged by replacing \mathbb{K} by some finite index open subgroup; indeed, for an open compact subgroup $\mathbb{K}_0 \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, $\mathbb{K} := \mathbb{K}_0 \cap g\mathbb{K}_0g^{-1}$ satisfies this assumption. By a (right) $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action on the tower $\{\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}\}$, we mean a collection of isomorphisms

$$[g] : \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\mathbb{K}g},$$

for any $g \in G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ and $\mathbb{K} \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ with $g^{-1}\mathbb{K}g \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, which commutes with the map $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}'} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}$ for $\mathbb{K}' \subset \mathbb{K}$, and we have $[g'] \circ [g] = [gg']$ for any $g, g' \in G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ whenever it makes sense.

Let us first describe the map $[g]$ on K -points, where K is a finite extension of K_0 . Recall that $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}}(K) = \mathrm{Hom}(\mathrm{Spf} \mathcal{O}_K, \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b})$, so a point $u \in \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}(K)$

can be interpreted as a p -divisible group $X_u := u^* X_{G,b}$ over \mathcal{O}_K , a quasi-isogeny $\iota : \mathbb{X} \dashrightarrow X_{u, \mathbb{F}_p}$, and a $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$ -stable right coset $\tilde{u}\mathbb{K}$ of isomorphisms

$$\tilde{u} : \Lambda \xrightarrow{\sim} T(X_u)_{\tilde{\eta}},$$

where $\tilde{\eta} : \text{Spa}(\widehat{\overline{K}}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\overline{K}}}) \rightarrow \text{Spa}(K, \mathcal{O}_K)$ is a geometric point. Since $\tilde{u}\mathbb{K}$ is $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$ -stable, the $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$ -action on Λ via \tilde{u} has its image in \mathbb{K} .

Since we assumed that $g^{-1}\mathbb{K}g \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, it follows that $g\Lambda \subset \Lambda[\frac{1}{p}]$ is stable under the action of \mathbb{K} , so $\tilde{u}(g\Lambda) \subset V(X_u)_{\tilde{\eta}}$ is $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$ -stable. This means that we can find a p -divisible group $X_{u,g}$ over \mathcal{O}_K with quasi-isogeny $J_g : X_u \dashrightarrow X_{u,g}$ such that $g\Lambda$ is the image of the following map

$$T(X_{u,g})_{\tilde{\eta}} \hookrightarrow V(X_{u,g})_{\tilde{\eta}} \xleftarrow{J_g^*} V(X_u)_{\tilde{\eta}} \xleftarrow{\tilde{u}} \Lambda[\frac{1}{p}]. \quad (7.4.3)$$

Indeed, for n so that $p^n\Lambda \subset g\Lambda$, $g\Lambda/p^n\Lambda$ corresponds to the geometric generic fibre of some finite flat \mathcal{O}_K -subgroup \mathfrak{G} of $X_u[p^n]$. We set $X_{u,g} := X_u/\mathfrak{G}$ and

$$J_g : X_u \xrightarrow{p^{-n}} X_u \twoheadrightarrow X_u/\mathfrak{G} =: X_{u,g}. \quad (7.4.4)$$

Then the pair $(X_{u,g}, J_g)$ satisfies the desired property (7.4.3). Now we obtain the following K -valued point of $\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}$:

$$(X_{u,g}, J_{g, \mathbb{F}_p} \circ \iota) \in \text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } \mathcal{O}_K, \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}) \cong \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}(K). \quad (7.4.5)$$

LEMMA 7.4.6. *In the above setting, let us write $(X, \iota) := (X_u, \iota)$ and $(X', \iota') := (X_{u,g}, J_{g, \mathbb{F}_p} \circ \iota)$; cf. (7.4.5). Then (X', ι') corresponds to a $\text{Spf } \mathcal{O}_K$ -point of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}$.*

Proof. By construction, we have étale Tate tensors $(t'_{\alpha, \text{ét}}) \subset T(X')^{\otimes}$ and an isomorphism $\Lambda \xrightarrow{\sim} T(X')_{\tilde{\eta}}$ matching $(t'_{\alpha, \text{ét}})$ and (s_{α}) . Let S be the p -adically completed PD hull of some surjection $W[u] \twoheadrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$. Then by Kisin theory, one associate $(t'_{\alpha}(S)) \subset \mathbb{D}(X')(S)^{\otimes}$ from $(t'_{\alpha, \text{ét}})$ such that its pointwise stabilizer is isomorphic to G_S ; indeed, $(t'_{\alpha}(S))$ can be constructed using Theorems 1.2.1 and 1.4.2 in [32], and the assertion on the pointwise stabilizer follows from [32, Proposition 1.3.4].

By compatibility between Kisin modules and $D_{\text{dR}}(V(X')) \cong D_{\text{dR}}(V(X))$ [32, Theorem 1.2.1(1)], the isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X')(\mathcal{O}_K)[\frac{1}{p}] \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{D}(X)(\mathcal{O}_K)[\frac{1}{p}]$ induced by J_g sends the tensor $(t'_{\alpha}(\mathcal{O}_K))$ to $(t_{\alpha}(\mathcal{O}_K))$, where $t'_{\alpha}(\mathcal{O}_K)$ is the image of $t'_{\alpha}(S)$. This shows that the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_{X'} \subset \mathbb{D}(X')(\mathcal{O}_K)$ is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration (via valuative criterion and Lemma 2.2.8). Therefore, by compatibility between Kisin

modules and $D_{\text{cris}}(V(X')) \cong D_{\text{cris}}(V(X))$, it follows that $x'_0 := (X'_{\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p}, \iota'_{\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p}) \in \text{RZ}_{G,b}(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$. Finally, [32, Proposition 1.5.8] shows that the map $\text{Spf } \mathcal{O}_K \rightarrow (\text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}})_{x'_0}$, defined by (X', ι') , factors through $(\text{RZ}_{G,b})_{x'_0}$. \square

Now we can lift $(X_{u \cdot g}, J_{g, \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p} \circ \iota) \in \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}(K)$ to $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\text{Kg}}(K)$ by adding the level structure corresponding to the right $g^{-1}\text{Kg}$ -coset of the isomorphism:

$$\Lambda \xrightarrow{\sim} g\Lambda \xrightarrow{(7.4.3)} T(X_{u \cdot g})_{\bar{\eta}}. \tag{7.4.7}$$

By construction, the associated right $g^{-1}\text{Kg}$ -coset is $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$ -stable, so we obtain a map $[g] : \text{RZ}_{G,b}^K(K) \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\text{Kg}}(K)$. If $g \in G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ then this action clearly recovers the natural ‘Galois action’ of the covering.

The construction (7.4.5) and (7.4.7) can be generalized to \mathcal{X} -valued points in a functorial way for topologically finite-type K_0 -analytic space (or adic space) \mathcal{X} . Then the p -divisible group X_u is defined over some formal model \mathfrak{X} of \mathcal{X} . By replacing \mathfrak{X} with some admissible blow up if necessary, we can find a finite flat group scheme \mathfrak{G} of X_u whose rigid analytic generic fibre gives the local system corresponding to $g\Lambda/p^n\Lambda$; cf. [6]. Now by rigid analytic Yoneda lemma [15, Lemma 7.1.5], we obtain a morphism $[g] : \text{RZ}_{G,b}^K \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\text{rig}}$, which factors through $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$ by considering the image of classical points (cf. Lemma 7.4.6). And by considering the suitable generalization of (7.4.7), we obtain a map $[g] : \text{RZ}_{G,b}^K \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\text{Kg}}$.

Assume furthermore that $g'^{-1}\text{Kg}' \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ for some $g' \in G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$. (This can be arranged by shrinking \mathbb{K} further if necessary.) Then we can show that the map $[g'] : \text{RZ}_{G,b}^K \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g'^{-1}\text{Kg}'}$ is equal to the composition

$$\text{RZ}_{G,b}^K \xrightarrow{[g]} \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\text{Kg}} \xrightarrow{[g'g^{-1}]} \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g'^{-1}\text{Kg}'}$$

By setting $g' = \text{id} \in G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$, we see that $[g] : \text{RZ}_{G,b}^K \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\text{Kg}}$ is an isomorphism.

Now the following proposition is immediate from the construction:

PROPOSITION 7.4.8. *The assignment $g \mapsto ([g] : \text{RZ}_{G,b}^K \rightarrow \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{g^{-1}\text{Kg}})$ defines a right $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action on the tower $\{\text{RZ}_{G,b}^K\}$ extending the Galois action of $G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, which commutes with the natural $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -action and the Weil descent datum over E .*

This shows that on the ‘ ℓ -adic’ cohomology of the tower $\{\text{RZ}_{G,b}^K\}$, we have a natural action of $W_E \times J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p) \times G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$.

7.5. Period morphisms. Set $\mathcal{E}_{G,b} := \mathbb{D}(X_{G,b})_{\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b}}$, which is a vector bundle on $\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b}$ equipped with a filtration $\text{Fil}_{X_{G,b}}^1$. From the universal Tate tensors $t_\alpha : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_{G,b}^\otimes$, we get morphisms of rigid analytic F -isocrystals $t_\alpha^{\text{rig}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow (\mathcal{E}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}})^\otimes$. Note that the (universal) quasi-isogeny $t_{\text{red}} : (\mathbb{X})_{(\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b})_{\text{red}}} \dashrightarrow (X_{G,b})_{(\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b})_{\text{red}}}$ induces an isomorphism of vector bundles on $\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$

$$\mathcal{E}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Delta$$

which matches (t_α^{rig}) with the maps $(1 \mapsto 1 \otimes s_\alpha)$; indeed, the rigid analytic F -isocrystal $\mathcal{E}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$ only depends on $\mathbb{D}((X_{G,b})_{(\mathbb{R}Z_{G,b})_{\text{red}}})[\frac{1}{p}]$, as explained in [15, Section 5.3].

Let $\text{Fl}_{G,\{\mu\}}$ denote the projective rigid analytic variety over K_0 obtained from the analytification of $\text{Fl}_{G_{K_0},\{\mu\}}^{K_0 \otimes A^*, (1 \otimes s_\alpha)}$ (cf. Section 2.2). It follows that the Hodge filtration $(\text{Fil}_{X_{G,b}}^1)^{\text{rig}} \subset \mathcal{E}_{G,b}^{\text{rig}}$ defines a natural map

$$\pi : \mathbb{R}Z_{G,b}^{\text{rig}} \rightarrow \text{Fl}_{G,\{\mu\}}, \tag{7.5.1}$$

which we call the *period map*. By letting $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ act on $\text{Fl}_{G,\{\mu\}}$ via embedding $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p) \subset G(K_0)$ the period map π is $J_b(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -equivariant. In order to have compatibility with Weil descent data, one has to modify the target of the period map as in the case of (P)EL Rapoport–Zink spaces. To explain, the map $\mathfrak{N} : \mathbb{R}Z_{G,b} \rightarrow \Delta := \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(X^*(G)^{\text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Q}_p)}, \mathbb{Z})$ in the (P)EL case [44, Section 3.52] can be generalized to the unramified Hodge-type case by [11, Lemma 2.2.9]; indeed, *loc. cit.* gives a functorial map $\text{Hom}_W(\text{Spf } A, \mathbb{R}Z_{G,b}) \rightarrow \pi_1(G)$ for formally smooth formally finitely generated W -algebra A , noting that for a maximal torus $T \subset G_W$ the natural projection $X_*(T) \rightarrow \pi_1(G)$ defines a map $\pi_1(G) \rightarrow \Delta$ via evaluation. (One can explicitly describe \mathfrak{N} on $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$ -point as follows: it is the map that sends $gG(W) \in X^G(b)$ to the homomorphism $[\chi \mapsto \text{ord}_p \chi(g)]$ where $\chi : G_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$ is a homomorphism over \mathbb{Q}_p and g is any representative of $gG(W)$.) We then define a Weil descent datum on $\text{Fl}_{G,\{\mu\}} \times \Delta$ using the same formula as in [44, Section 5.43]. One can show that (π, \mathfrak{N}) is compatible with the Weil descent datum, generalizing the (P)EL case [44, Section 5.46].

PROPOSITION 7.5.2. *The period map π is étale in the sense of [44, Section 5.9].*

Proof of Proposition 7.5.2. The proof is almost identical to the proof of [44, Proposition 5.15], if we use Corollary 5.5.4 in place of the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory.

As in the case of schemes of finite type over a field, étaleness can be checked via infinitesimal lifting property for nilpotent thickenings supported at classical

points by [44, Proposition 5.10]. To unwind this criterion, let $A' \twoheadrightarrow A$ be a square-zero thickenings of local K_0 -algebras which are finite-dimensional over K_0 . Let $A^\circ \subset A$ and $A'^\circ \subset A'$ respectively denote the subrings of power-bounded elements [48, Definition 2.1.1]. Then we claim that the dotted arrow in the commutative diagram below can be uniquely filled:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \mathrm{Spa}(A, A^\circ) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathrm{rig}} \\
 \downarrow & \nearrow \exists! & \downarrow \pi \\
 \mathrm{Spa}(A', A'^\circ) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Fl}_{G, \{\mu\}}
 \end{array}$$

Let us translate this diagram in more concrete terms. Let $\mathrm{Fil}_{A'}^1 \subset A' \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda$ be a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration such that for a finite flat W -subalgebra $R_0 \subset A$ there exists a map $f : \mathrm{Spf} R_0 \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ such that the isomorphism

$$A \otimes_{R_0} \mathbb{D}(X)(R_0) \xrightarrow[\mathbb{D}(t)_A]{\sim} A \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda, \quad (7.5.3)$$

takes the Hodge filtration $A \otimes_{R_0} \mathrm{Fil}_X^1$ to $A \otimes_{A'} \mathrm{Fil}_{A'}^1$, where (X, t) is the pull-back of the universal object $(X_{G,b}, t)$ by f , and $\mathbb{D}(t)_A$ is the isomorphism induced by t . The existence of the dotted arrow means the existence of a finite flat W -subalgebra $R' \subset A'$ and a map $f' : \mathrm{Spf} R' \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$ lifting f in some suitable sense, such that the Hodge filtration $A' \otimes_{R'} \mathrm{Fil}_{X'}^1$ corresponds to $\mathrm{Fil}_{A'}^1$ by the isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(t')_{A'}$, where (X', t') is the pull-back of $(X_{G,b}, t)$ by f' . (Note that the uniqueness of the dotted arrow follows from the Grothendieck–Messing deformation theory.)

We choose a finite flat W -subalgebra $R' \subset A'$, and let $R \subset A$ denote the image of R' in A . Assume that R contains R_0 . Note that the pull-back of the universal quasi-isomorphism induces an isomorphism

$$A' \otimes_{R'} \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R') \xrightarrow[\mathbb{D}(t)_{A'}]{\sim} A' \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \Lambda, \quad (7.5.4)$$

where we give the square-zero PD structure on $R' \twoheadrightarrow R$.

By increasing R' if necessary, we may assume that the intersection

$$\mathrm{Fil}_{R'}^1 := \mathrm{Fil}_{A'}^1 \cap \mathbb{D}(X_R)(R')$$

is a $\{\mu\}$ -filtration with respect to $(t_\alpha(R'))$, where (t_α) is the pull-back of the universal Tate tensors over $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$. To see this, note that A'° is the preimage of the valuation ring of the residue field of A' . Then by valuative criterion for properness applied to the projective R' -scheme $\mathrm{Fl}_{G, \{\mu\}}^{\mathbb{D}(X_R)(R'), (t_\alpha(R'))}$, the A' -point corresponding to $\mathrm{Fil}_{A'}^1$ uniquely extends to an A'° -point, which has to be defined

over some finite R' -subalgebra $R'' \subset A^\circ$ (as A° is the union of such R'' 's). We rename R'' to be R' . Now, the existence of (X', ι') lifting (X_R, ι) follows from Corollary 5.5.4. \square

REMARK 7.5.5. One defines étale maps for adic spaces to be maps locally of finite presentation satisfying the usual infinitesimal lifting property for formal étaleness using any affinoid (K_0, W) -algebras as test objects; cf. [25, Definition 1.6.5]. By [25, Example 1.6.6(ii)] and [44, Proposition 5.10], this definition coincides with the definition of étale morphisms given in Proposition 7.5.2.

7.6. Infinite-level Rapoport–Zink spaces. In this section, all the rigid analytic spaces are regarded as adic spaces in the sense of [48, Definition 2.1.5].

Since we will not directly work with the definitions of (pre)perfectoid spaces, we refer to [48, Section 2.1] for basic definitions. Roughly speaking, a *preperfectoid space* over $\mathrm{Spa}(K_0, W)$ is an adic space over $\mathrm{Spa}(K_0, W)$ which becomes a perfectoid space after base change over any perfectoid extension (K, \mathcal{O}_K) of (K_0, W) and take the ‘ p -adic completion’; cf. [48, Definition 2.3.9]. In particular, preperfectoid spaces may be nonreduced as explained in [48, Remark 2.3.5].

Scholze and Weinstein [48, Theorem D] constructed a preperfectoid space RZ_X^∞ over $\mathrm{RZ}_X^{\mathrm{rig}}$, which can be viewed as the ‘infinite-level’ Rapoport–Zink space. (In [48] RZ_X^∞ is denoted as \mathcal{M}_∞ .) By definition, RZ_X^∞ parametrizes \mathbb{Z}_p -equivariant morphism over $\mathrm{RZ}_X^{\mathrm{rig}}$

$$A \rightarrow \left(\varprojlim X_{\mathrm{RZ}_X} [p^n] \right)_{(K_0, W)}^{\mathrm{ad}}$$

which induces an isomorphism $A \xrightarrow{\sim} \left(\varprojlim X_{\mathrm{RZ}_X} [p^n] \right)_{(K_0, W)}^{\mathrm{ad}}(K, K^+)$ of \mathbb{Z}_p -modules on the fibres at each point $\mathrm{Spa}(K, K^+) \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_X^{\mathrm{rig}}$. Here, $\left(\varprojlim X_{\mathrm{RZ}_X} [p^n] \right)_{(K_0, W)}^{\mathrm{ad}}$ is the generalized adic space over (K_0, W) associated to the formal scheme $\varprojlim X_{\mathrm{RZ}_X} [p^n]$, constructed in [48, Section 2.2].

For any open compact subgroup $K' \subset \mathrm{GL}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(A)(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, there exists a natural projection $\mathrm{RZ}_X^\infty \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_X^{K'}$ respecting the tower. It may not be known whether RZ_X^∞ represents the projective limit of $\mathrm{RZ}_X^{K'}$ as sheaves (or even, whether one should expect this), since taking projective limits of adic spaces is problematic as explained in [48, Section 2.4]. In other words, although any map $\mathrm{Spa}(A, A^+) \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_X^\infty$ gives rise to an isomorphism $A \xrightarrow{\sim} T(X_{\mathrm{RZ}_X}(A, A^+))$ of lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaves on $\mathrm{Spa}(A, A^+)$, obtained from the natural maps $\mathrm{RZ}_X^\infty \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_X^{K'}$, it is not known whether the ‘converse’ holds.

Instead of working with a problematic notion of projective limit, Scholze and Weinstein [48, Theorem 6.3.4] showed that a weaker notion of equivalence $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \sim \varprojlim \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'}$ holds, where \sim is defined in [48, Definition 2.4.1]. To simplify the description of the equivalence, note that any projection $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'}$ has the property that there exists an affinoid open cover $\{\mathrm{Spa}(A_{\xi}, A_{\xi}^+)\}$ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty}$ whose image in $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'}$ is an affinoid open cover $\{\mathrm{Spa}(A_{K',\xi}, A_{K',\xi}^+)\}$ for each K' . (This follows from the cartesian square in the first paragraph of the proof of [48, Theorem 6.3.4].) By the equivalence $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \sim \varprojlim \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'}$ we mean that:

- The natural map on the topological space $|\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty}| \rightarrow \varprojlim |\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'}|$ is a homeomorphism.
- The image of $\varinjlim A_{K',\xi}$ in A_{ξ} is dense for each ξ .

Let $K^{(i)} \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ and $K'^{(i)} \subset \mathrm{GL}_{\mathbb{Z}_p}(\Lambda)(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ respectively denote the kernel of reduction modulo p^i . We define $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty}$ to be the ‘projective limit’ of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K^{(i)}}} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{K^{(i)}}$; more concretely, we let $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty}$ be the closed adic subspace of RZ_{∞} cut out by the equations defining $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'^{(i)}}} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{K'^{(i)}}$ for all i .

Note that the natural projection $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K^{(i)}}$ restricts to $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{K^{(i)}}$, which factors as

$$\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty} \times_{\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'^{(i)}}} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{K'^{(i)}} \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{K^{(i)}}.$$

Therefore, a morphism $\mathrm{Spa}(A, A^+) \rightarrow \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty}$ gives rise to an isomorphism $\Lambda \xrightarrow{\sim} T(X_{G,b})_{(A,A^+)}$ of lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaves on $\mathrm{Spa}(A, A^+)$, which matches (s_{α}) and $(t_{\alpha,\epsilon t})$, where $X_{G,b}$ is the universal p -divisible group over $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}$.

PROPOSITION 7.6.1. *The generalized adic space $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty}$ is a preperfectoid, and we have $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty} \sim \varprojlim_{\mathbb{K}} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}$.*

Proof. Since any closed subspace of a preperfectoid space is a preperfectoid space [48, Proposition 2.3.11] it remains to show $\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty} \sim \varprojlim_{\mathbb{K}} \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}$.

On the underlying topological space we clearly have a natural homeomorphism.

$$|\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty}| \xrightarrow{\sim} \varprojlim_{\mathbb{K}} |\mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\mathbb{K}}|.$$

To verify the other condition, let $\{\mathrm{Spa}(A_{\xi}, A_{\xi}^+)\}$ be an affinoid open covering of $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{\infty}$ whose image in $\mathrm{RZ}_{\mathbb{X}}^{K'^{(i)}}$ is an affinoid open cover $\{\mathrm{Spa}(A_{i,\xi}, A_{i,\xi}^+)\}$. Let $\mathrm{Spa}(B_{\xi}, B_{\xi}^+) \subset \mathrm{RZ}_{G,b}^{\infty}$ be the pull-back of $\mathrm{Spa}(A_{\xi}, A_{\xi}^+)$, and we similarly define

$\text{Spa}(B_{i,\xi}, B_{i,\xi}^+) \subset \text{RZ}_{G,b}^{\kappa(i)}$. Then we have the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \varinjlim A_{i,\xi} & \longrightarrow & A_\xi \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 \varinjlim B_{i,\xi} & \longrightarrow & B_\xi,
 \end{array}$$

where the right vertical arrow is a quotient map and the upper horizontal arrow has a dense image. It thus follows that the lower horizontal arrow also has a dense image. This shows $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty \sim \varprojlim_{\kappa} \text{RZ}_{G,b}^\kappa$. □

REMARK 7.6.2. As remarked in the introduction of [48], it should be possible to obtain an ‘infinite-level Rapoport–Zink space’ $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty$ for (G, b) (or at least, an adic space equivalent to $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty$) directly without going through finite levels, and obtain an ‘explicit description’ of $\text{RZ}_{G,b}^\infty$ using the theory of vector bundles on Fargues–Fontaine curves (in the spirit of [48, Theorem D]). Such a construction should work for more general class of ‘local Shimura data’ $(G, [b], \{\mu^{-1}\})$.

8. Digression on crystalline comparison for p -divisible groups

The goal of this section is to prove Theorem 7.1.6, for which we need to recall the basic constructions and crystalline comparison theory for p -divisible groups. We use the notation and setting as in Section 7.1. and we additionally assume that $\mathfrak{X} = \text{Spf } R$ is a connected formal scheme which is formally smooth and formally of finite type over W , $\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{R/W}$ is free over R , and one can take an R -basis du_i such that $u_i \in R^\times$ for all i . The choice of R is more general than [7] (where various natural properties of (relative) period rings are proved), but one can rather easily deduce the properties of crystalline period rings that are relevant for us. (The properties of $B_{\text{cris}}(R)$ that will be used can be rather easily deduced by the same proof as in [7]. More subtle properties which require refined almost étaleness, such as $R[\frac{1}{p}]$ -flatness and the π_1 -invariance, will not be used in this paper, although they are obtained in [29, Section 5] by slightly extending refined almost étaleness and repeating the proof of [7].)

In this section we allow $p = 2$. Although all the results hold when κ is a perfect field (instead of an algebraically closed field) with little modification in the proofs, we continue to assume that κ is algebraically closed for the notational simplicity.

8.1. Crystalline period rings. Choose a separable closure \mathbb{E} of $\text{Frac}(R)$, and define \overline{R} to be the union of normal R -subalgebras $R' \subset \mathbb{E}$ such that $R'[\frac{1}{p}]$ is finite

étale over $R[\frac{1}{p}]$. Set $\widehat{R} := \varprojlim_n \overline{R}/(p^n)$. (When R is a finite extension of W , we have $\overline{R} = \mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}$.) We let $\bar{\eta}$ denote the geometric generic point of any of $\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}]$, $\text{Spec } \overline{R}[\frac{1}{p}]$, and $\text{Spec } \widehat{R}[\frac{1}{p}]$.

Let us briefly discuss the relation between the étale fundamental group of $\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}]$ and the algebraic fundamental group of $(\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}$. For any finite étale $R[\frac{1}{p}]$ -algebra A , let R_A be the normalization of R in A . Since R is excellent, R_A is finite over R . (Note that R is a quotient of some completion of a polynomial algebra over W by [15, Lemma 1.3.3], and such a ring is known to be excellent; cf. [49, Theorem 9].) By construction, $(\text{Spf } R_A)^{\text{rig}}$ is finite étale over $(\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}$, so we obtain a functor $\text{Spec } A \rightsquigarrow (\text{Spf } R_A)^{\text{rig}}$ from finite étale covers of $\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}]$ to finite étale covers of $(\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}$. This induces a natural map of profinite groups

$$\pi_1^{\text{ét}}((\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}, \bar{x}) \rightarrow \pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[1/p], \bar{x}), \quad (8.1.1)$$

for any geometric closed point \bar{x} of $\text{Spec } R[1/p]$, which can also be viewed as a ‘geometric point’ of $(\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}$.

REMARK 8.1.2. In the case we care about (such as $T(X)_{\bar{x}}$ for a p -divisible group X over R), the action of $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}((\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}, \bar{x})$ factors through $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[1/p], \bar{x})$.

We set

$$\overline{R}^{\flat} := \varprojlim_{x \rightarrow x^p} \overline{R}/(p),$$

which is a perfect $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^{\flat}$ -algebra equipped with a natural action of $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$.

For any $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}} \in \overline{R}^{\flat}$, define

$$x^{(n)} := \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} (\tilde{x}_{m+n})^{p^m}$$

for any lift $\tilde{x}_{m+n} \in \widehat{R}$ of $x_{m+n} \in \overline{R}/(p)$. Note that $x^{(n)}$ is well defined and independent of the choices involved. Consider the following W -algebra map

$$\theta : W(\overline{R}^{\flat}) \rightarrow \widehat{R}, \quad \theta(a_0, a_1, \dots) := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} p^n a_n^{(n)}. \quad (8.1.3)$$

over the classical map $W(\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^{\flat}) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{K}_0}$. The kernel of θ (8.1.3) is a principal ideal generated by an explicit element $p - [p^{\flat}]$, where $p^{\flat} = (a_n)$ with $a_n = p^{1/n} \bmod p$. This claim can be obtained from Lemma 8.1.4 below, since $p - [p^{\flat}]$ also generates the kernel of $W(\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^{\flat}) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{K}_0}$.

Let $\theta_R : R \otimes_W W(\overline{R}^b) \rightarrow \widehat{R}$ be the R -linear extension of θ , and define $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ to be the p -adic completion of the PD envelop of $R \otimes_W W(\overline{R}^b)$ with respect to $\ker(\theta_R)$. We let $\text{F il}^1 A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ denote the kernel of $A_{\text{cris}}(R) \rightarrow \widehat{R}$, which is an PD ideal. (Note that the notation is incompatible with $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ for f-semiperfect ring R introduced in Section 5.3. In this section, $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ as in Section 5.3 will not appear.)

By choosing a lift of Frobenius $\sigma : R \rightarrow R$ (which exists by the formal smoothness of R), one defines a lift of Frobenius σ on $R \otimes_W W(\overline{R}^b)$, which extends to $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$. The universal continuous connection $d : R \rightarrow \widehat{\Omega}_{R/W}$ extends (by usual divided power calculus) to a p -adically continuous connection $\nabla : A_{\text{cris}}(R) \rightarrow A_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \widehat{\Omega}_{R/W}$. Finally $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ has a natural $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$ -action, which extends the natural action on \overline{R}^b and fixes R .

LEMMA 8.1.4. *The natural map*

$$(R \widehat{\otimes}_W W(\overline{R}^b)) \widehat{\otimes}_{W(\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^b)} A_{\text{cris}}(W) \rightarrow A_{\text{cris}}(R)$$

is an isomorphism, where $\widehat{\otimes}$ denote the p -adically completed tensor product.

Proof. We want to show that the above map is an isomorphism modulo p^m for each m . Since $A_{\text{cris}}(R)/p^m$ is the PD envelop of $(\theta_R \bmod p^m)$ over W/p^m , it suffices to show that $R \otimes_W W_m(\overline{R}^b)$ is flat over $W_m(\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^b)$ for each m by [4, Proposition 3.21]. By local flatness criterion, it suffices to show that \overline{R}^b is flat over $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^b$. (Note that R is flat over W .) Since $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^b$ is a valuation ring (of rank 1), $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^b$ -flatness is equivalent to torsion-freeness, but clearly \overline{R}^b has no nonzero $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}_0}^b$ -torsion. □

Lemma 8.1.4 allows us to deduce explicit descriptions of $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ from $A_{\text{cris}}(W)$, which is well known; cf. [21, Section 5].

Since $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ is an $A_{\text{cris}}(W)$ -algebra, the element $t \in A_{\text{cris}}(W)$, which is ‘Fontaine’s p -adic analogue of $2\pi i$ ’, can be viewed as an element of $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$. We define

$$B_{\text{cris}}^+(R) := A_{\text{cris}}(R)[\frac{1}{p}], \quad B_{\text{cris}}(R) := B_{\text{cris}}^+(R)[\frac{1}{t}] = A_{\text{cris}}(R)[\frac{1}{t}].$$

The Frobenius endomorphism σ and the connection ∇ extends to $B_{\text{cris}}^+(R)$ and $B_{\text{cris}}(R)$. For any $r \in \mathbb{Z}$, we define the filtration $\text{F il}^r B_{\text{cris}}^+(R)$ (for $r \geq 0$) to be the

ideal generated by the r th divided power ideal of $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$, and set

$$\text{Fil}^r B_{\text{cris}}(R) := \sum_{i \geq -r} t^{-i} \text{Fil}^{i+r} B_{\text{cris}}^+(R).$$

LEMMA 8.1.5. *We have*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{Z}_p &= A_{\text{cris}}(R)^{\sigma=1; \nabla=0}; \\ \mathbb{Q}_p &= (\text{Fil}^0 B_{\text{cris}}(R))^{\sigma=1; \nabla=0}. \end{aligned}$$

Idea of the proof. One may repeat the proof of [7, Corollaire 6.2.19]. Indeed, the main ingredient of the proof is an explicit description of $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ in terms of ‘ t -adic expansions’ [7, Proposition 6.2.13], which can be deduced, via Lemma 8.1.4, from the classical result on $A_{\text{cris}}(W)$ in [21, Section 5.2.7]. \square

8.2. Crystalline comparison for p -divisible groups. Now, let X be a p -divisible group over R , and let $\bar{\eta} : R \rightarrow \mathbb{E}$ denote the geometric generic point, where \mathbb{E} is the separable closure of $\text{Frac } R$ that contains \bar{R} . We can consider $T(X)$ as a lisse \mathbb{Z}_p -sheaf on either $\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}]$ or $(\text{Spf } R)^{\text{rig}}$. (This will not lead to any serious confusion as observed in Remark 8.1.2.)

Then we have

$$T(X)_{\bar{\eta}} \cong \text{Hom}_{\widehat{R}}(\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Z}_p, X_{\widehat{R}}), \quad (8.2.1)$$

which defines a natural map

$$\rho_X : T(X)_{\bar{\eta}} \rightarrow \text{Hom}(\mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}})(A_{\text{cris}}(R)), A_{\text{cris}}(R)) \quad (8.2.2)$$

by sending $f \in T(X)_{\bar{\eta}}$ to the pull-back morphism $f^* : \mathbb{D}(X_{\widehat{R}}) \rightarrow \mathbf{1} = \mathbb{D}(\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Z}_p)$ evaluated at $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$. First, note that $\mathbb{D}(X)(A_{\text{cris}}(R))$ is naturally isomorphic to $A_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$, and this identification respects the Frobenius endomorphism and the connections. So for any $f \in T(X)_{\bar{\eta}}$, the morphism $\rho_X(f) : \mathbb{D}(X)(R) \rightarrow A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ respects both the Frobenius action F and the connections ∇ , and $\rho_X(f)$ maps the Hodge filtration $\text{Fil}_X^1 \subset \mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ into $\text{Fil}^1 A_{\text{cris}}(R)$. Furthermore, ρ_X is equivariant under the natural $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$ -action.

To summarize, the following map can be obtained by $B_{\text{cris}}(R)$ -linearly extending ρ_X and dualizing it:

$$B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R) \rightarrow B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^*. \quad (8.2.3)$$

Furthermore, this map respects the naturally defined Frobenius actions, connections, filtrations, and $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$ -action. (Here, we declare that

$V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^*$ is horizontal, is fixed by the Frobenius action, and lies in the 0th filtration, and $\mathbb{D}(X)(R)$ carries the trivial $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$ -action.)

Let $x : R \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K$ be a map where \mathcal{O}_K is a complete discrete valuation W -algebra with residue field κ , and choose a ‘geometric point’ $\bar{x} : R \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_K \hookrightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{O}_{\bar{K}}}$. We can extend \bar{x} to $\widehat{R} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{O}_{\bar{K}}}$, also denoted by \bar{x} .

We can repeat the construction of (8.2.3) for the p -divisible group X_x over \mathcal{O}_K , although \mathcal{O}_K is not necessarily formally smooth over W (that is, absolutely unramified). Recall that we have a natural isomorphism of isocrystals $\mathbb{D}(X_x)[\frac{1}{p}] \cong \mathbb{D}((X_{x,\kappa})_{\mathcal{O}_K/p})[\frac{1}{p}]$ induced by

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{D}(X_x) &\cong \mathbb{D}(X_{x,\mathcal{O}_K/p}) \xleftarrow{\text{Frob}_{\mathcal{O}_K/p}^r} \mathbb{D}(\sigma^{r*}(X_{x,\mathcal{O}_K/p})) \\ &\cong \mathbb{D}((\sigma^{r*}X_{x,\kappa})_{\mathcal{O}_K/p}) \xrightarrow{\text{Frob}_{\kappa}^r} \mathbb{D}((X_{x,\kappa})_{\mathcal{O}_K/p}), \end{aligned}$$

lifting the identity map on $\mathbb{D}(X_{x,\kappa})[\frac{1}{p}]$, where r is chosen so that the maximal ideal of \mathcal{O}_K/p is killed by p^r th power, and $\text{Frob}_{\mathcal{O}_K/p}^r$ and Frob_{κ}^r respectively denote the r th iterated relative Frobenius morphisms for $X_{x,\mathcal{O}_K/p}$ and $X_{x,\kappa}$. With this choice of r , we have $\sigma^{r*}(X_{x,\mathcal{O}_K/p}) \cong (\sigma^{r*}X_{x,\kappa})_{\mathcal{O}_K/p}$. The resulting isomorphism $\mathbb{D}(X_x)[\frac{1}{p}] \cong \mathbb{D}((X_{x,\kappa})_{\mathcal{O}_K/p})[\frac{1}{p}]$ is independent of the choice of r .

From this we get a natural isomorphism:

$$\mathbb{D}(X_x)(A_{\text{cris}}(W))[\frac{1}{p}] \cong B_{\text{cris}}^+(W) \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(X_{x,\kappa})(W). \tag{8.2.4}$$

We also have a natural $\text{Gal}(\bar{K}/K)$ -isomorphism

$$T(X_x)_{\bar{x}} \cong \text{Hom}_{\widehat{\mathcal{O}_{\bar{K}}}}(\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Z}_p, X_{\bar{x}}). \tag{8.2.5}$$

Now, by repeating the construction of the map (8.2.3) we obtain

$$B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(X_{x,\kappa})(W) \rightarrow B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V(X_x)_{\bar{x}}^*, \tag{8.2.6}$$

which respects the naturally defined Frobenius action, connection, filtration, and $\text{Gal}(\bar{K}/K)$ -action.

THEOREM 8.2.7. *The maps (8.2.3) and (8.2.6) are isomorphisms.*

More general version of this theorem is proved in [29, Theorem 5.3].

Idea of the proof. By Theorem 7 in [19, Section 6], it follows that (8.2.6) is an isomorphism. To prove that (8.2.3) is an isomorphism, we repeat the proof of [19, Theorem 7] to show that the following map

$$A_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R) \rightarrow A_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^*,$$

induced by ρ_X (8.2.2), is injective with cokernel killed by t . One first handles the case when $X = \mu_{p^\infty}$ either by considering the PD completion of $A_{\text{cris}}(R)$ as originally done by Faltings or by some explicit computation with the Artin–Hasse exponential map as in [48, Section 4.2]. (See the footnote in the proof of [29, Theorem 6.3] for slightly more details.) Now one deduces the general case from this by some Cartier duality argument, as explained in [19, Section 6]. \square

Let us now show that the (relative) crystalline comparison isomorphism (8.2.3) interpolates the crystalline comparison isomorphisms at classical points (8.2.6). For x as before, we set $\bar{x} : R \xrightarrow{x} \mathcal{O}_K \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{K}}$, and choose an extension $\bar{x} : \widehat{R} \rightarrow \widehat{K}$. (Indeed, we can lift the geometric point $R[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \overline{K}$ to $\overline{R}[\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow \overline{K}$, and \overline{R} maps to $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{K}}$. We then take the p -adic completion.)

By (8.2.1) and (8.2.5), we get an isomorphism

$$T(X)_{\bar{\eta}} \xrightarrow{\sim} T(X)_{\bar{x}} \cong T(X_x)_{\bar{x}}, \tag{8.2.8}$$

sending $\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow X_{\widehat{R}}$ to its fibre at $\bar{x} : \widehat{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{K}}$.

Note that \bar{x} induces a map $\bar{x}^b : \widehat{R}^b \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{K}}^b$. Choose $x_0 : R \rightarrow W$ such that x_0 and x induce the same κ -point of R (which is possible as R is formally smooth over W). Then the map $x_0 \otimes W(\bar{x}^b) : R \otimes_W W(\widehat{R}^b) \rightarrow W(\mathcal{O}_{\widehat{K}}^b)$ extends to $A_{\text{cris}}(R) \rightarrow A_{\text{cris}}(W)$, respecting all the extra structure possibly except σ ; indeed, $x_0 : R \rightarrow W$ may not respect σ .

LEMMA 8.2.9. *The following diagram commutes*

$$\begin{CD} B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R) @>{\sim}_{(8.2.3)}>> B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^* \\ @VVV @VV(8.2.8)V \\ B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(X_{x,\kappa})(W) @>{\sim}_{(8.2.6)}>> B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V(X)_{\bar{x}}^* \end{CD}$$

where the left vertical arrow is induced from

$$\begin{aligned} B_{\text{cris}}^+(W) \otimes_{A_{\text{cris}}(R)} \mathbb{D}(X)(A_{\text{cris}}(R)) \\ \cong \mathbb{D}(X_x)(A_{\text{cris}}(W))[1/p] \cong B_{\text{cris}}^+(W) \otimes_W \mathbb{D}(X_{x,\kappa})(W). \end{aligned}$$

Here, the second isomorphism is (8.2.4).

Proof. Clear from the construction. \square

We extend the isomorphism (8.2.3) to the following isomorphism:

$$B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes \xrightarrow{\sim} B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^*)^\otimes = B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^\otimes, \quad (8.2.10)$$

respecting all the extra structures. Now, given $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ as in Theorem 7.1.6, the element

$$t(A_{\text{cris}}(R)) = 1 \otimes t(R) \in A_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes \subset B_{\text{cris}}(R) \otimes_R \mathbb{D}(X)(R)^\otimes$$

is fixed by the Frobenius and $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$ -action, is killed by the connection, and lies in the 0th filtration. By the isomorphism (8.2.10) and Lemma 8.1.5, the above element $1 \otimes t(R)$ corresponds to an element $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{\eta}} \in V(X)_{\bar{\eta}}^\otimes$ fixed by the $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\text{Spec } R[\frac{1}{p}], \bar{\eta})$ -action. Therefore, by the usual dictionary there exists a unique map of lisse \mathbb{Q}_p -sheaves

$$t_{\text{ét}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow V(X)^\otimes \quad (8.2.11)$$

such that it induces the map $1 \mapsto t_{\text{ét}, \bar{\eta}}$ on the fibre at $\bar{\eta}$. By Lemma 8.2.9, $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}}$ interpolates the étale Tate tensors associated to the fibre of t at classical points.

It remains to show that $t_{\text{ét}}$ is ‘integral’; that is, we have $t_{\text{ét}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow T(X)^\otimes$. For this, it suffices to show that $t_{\text{ét}, \bar{x}} \in T(X)_{\bar{x}}^\otimes$ for some geometric point \bar{x} (since R is assumed to be a domain). By formal smoothness, we may choose \bar{x} that lies over $x : R \rightarrow W$. In the next section, we verify the integrality claim using the theory of Kisin modules. (The integral refinement of (8.2.10) a la Fontaine–Laffaille does not work in general unless t factors through a factor of $\mathbb{D}(X_x)^\otimes$ with the gradings concentrated in $[a, a + p - 2]$.)

8.3. Review of Kisin theory. For simplicity, we assume that $\mathcal{O}_K = W$. (The rest of the discussion can be modified for \mathcal{O}_K that are finitely ramified.) We follow the treatment of Sections 1.2 and 1.4 in [32]. Let $\mathfrak{S} := W[[u]]$ and define $\sigma : \mathfrak{S} \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}$ by extending the Witt vectors Frobenius by $\sigma(u) = u^p$.

DEFINITION 8.3.1. By *Kisin module* we mean a finitely generated free \mathfrak{S} -module \mathfrak{M} equipped with a σ -linear map $\varphi : \mathfrak{M} \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p-u}]$ whose linearization induces an isomorphism $1 \otimes \varphi : \sigma^* \mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p-u}] \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p-u}]$.

For $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ we define $\text{Fil}^i(\sigma^* \mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p}]) := (1 \otimes \varphi)^{-1}((p-u)^i \mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p}])$. There is a good notion of subquotients, direct sums, \otimes -products, and duals.

We choose $p^b \in \mathcal{O}_{\bar{K}_0}^b$ and define $\mathfrak{S} \rightarrow W(\mathcal{O}_{\bar{K}_0}^b) \subset A_{\text{cris}}(W)$ by sending u to $[p^b]$. The following can be extracted from the main results of [31]:

THEOREM 8.3.2. *There exists a covariant rank-preserving fully faithful exact functor $\mathfrak{M} : L \mapsto \mathfrak{M}(L)$ from the category of $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -stable \mathbb{Z}_p -lattices of some crystalline representations to the category of Kisin modules, respecting \otimes -products and duals. Furthermore, the functor \mathfrak{M} satisfies the following additional properties:*

(1) *We have natural $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -equivariant isomorphisms*

$$\begin{aligned} L &\cong \text{Fil}^0(B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_{\sigma, W} \mathfrak{M}(L)/u\mathfrak{M}(L))^{\varphi=1} \\ &\cong \text{Fil}^0(B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_{\sigma, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M}(L))^{\varphi=1}, \end{aligned}$$

which identifies $D_{\text{cris}}(L[\frac{1}{p}]) \cong \sigma^(\mathfrak{M}(L)/u\mathfrak{M}(L))[\frac{1}{p}]$.*

(2) *We have a natural filtered isomorphism*

$$D_{\text{dR}}(L[1/p]) \cong (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M}(L)[\frac{1}{p}])/(u - p),$$

where on the target we take the image filtration of $\text{Fil}^\bullet(\sigma^\mathfrak{M}(L)[\frac{1}{p}])$.*

(3) *For two \mathbb{Z}_p -lattice crystalline $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -representations L and L' , let $\mathfrak{f} : \mathfrak{M}(L) \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}(L')$ be an φ -equivariant map. Then there exists at most one $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -equivariant map $f : L \rightarrow L'$ with $\mathfrak{M}(f) = \mathfrak{f}$, and such f exists if and only if the map*

$$B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_{\sigma, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M}(L) \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \mathfrak{f}} B_{\text{cris}}(W) \otimes_{\sigma, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M}(L')$$

is $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -equivariant, in which case $f[\frac{1}{p}]$ is obtained from the φ -invariance of the 0th filtration part of the isomorphism above.

Proof. The theorem can be read off from the statement and proof of [31, Propositions 2.1.5, 2.1.12]. □

We continue to assume that $\mathcal{O}_K = W$, so we have $D_{\text{cris}}(L[\frac{1}{p}]) = D_{\text{dR}}(L[\frac{1}{p}])$ as K -modules. We clearly have that $\mathfrak{M}(\mathbf{1}) = (\mathfrak{S}, \sigma)$ (where $\mathbf{1}$ denotes \mathbb{Z}_p equipped with the trivial $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -action). If there is no risk of confusion, we let $\mathbf{1}$ also denote the Kisin module (\mathfrak{S}, σ) .

COROLLARY 8.3.3. *For $\mathfrak{M} := \mathfrak{M}(L)$, the isomorphisms in Theorem 8.3.2(1) induce*

$$L[1/p]^{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)} \cong \sigma^*\mathfrak{M}[1/p]^{\varphi=1} \cong \text{Fil}^0 D_{\text{dR}}(L[1/p]) \cap D_{\text{cris}}(L[1/p])^{\varphi=1},$$

which restrict to

$$L^{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)} \cong (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1} \cong \text{Fil}^0 D_{\text{dR}}(L[1/p]) \cap (W \otimes_{\sigma, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}.$$

Proof. The first isomorphism is obtained by taking $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)$ -invariance of the isomorphisms in Theorem 8.3.2(1). Indeed, we have $(\sigma^*\mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p}])^{\varphi=1} \subset \text{Fil}^0(\sigma^*\mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p}])$ by definition of $\text{Fil}^0(\sigma^*\mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p}])$.

Let us show the last integrality assertion. Note that we have $1 \otimes \varphi : (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{M}^{\varphi=1}$. Now Theorem 8.3.2(3) gives the following isomorphism

$$L^{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)} = \text{Hom}_{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)}(\mathbf{1}, L) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathfrak{S}, \varphi}(\mathbf{1}, \mathfrak{M}(L)) = \mathfrak{M}^{\varphi=1},$$

sending $f : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow L$ to $\mathfrak{M}(f) : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}$, which is compatible with the isomorphism $L[\frac{1}{p}]^{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \sigma^*\mathfrak{M}[1/p]^{\varphi=1} \xrightarrow[1 \otimes \varphi]{\sim} \mathfrak{M}[\frac{1}{p}]^{\varphi=1}$ that was just proved.

It remains to show that the mod u reduction $(\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1} \rightarrow \text{Fil}^0 D_{\text{dR}}(L[1/p]) \cap (W \otimes_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}$ is an isomorphism. Since the map becomes an isomorphism after inverting p , it suffices to show that given $m \in \text{Fil}^0 D_{\text{dR}}(L[1/p]) \cap (W \otimes_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}$ its lift $\tilde{m} \in (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}[\frac{1}{p}]$ lies in $(\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}$.

Note that the natural inclusion $L^{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)} \rightarrow L$ corresponds to the following injective map of Kisin modules

$$\mathfrak{S} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} L^{\text{Gal}(\overline{K}_0/K_0)} \cong \mathfrak{S} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathfrak{M}^{\varphi=1} \xleftarrow[1 \otimes \varphi]{\sim} \mathfrak{S} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1} \hookrightarrow \sigma^*\mathfrak{M},$$

and its cokernel is p -torsion free. Therefore for $\tilde{m} \in (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}[\frac{1}{p}]$, we have $\tilde{m} \in (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}$ if and only if its mod u reduction lies in $W \otimes_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M}$; that is, any $m \in \text{Fil}^0 D_{\text{dR}}(L[1/p]) \cap (W \otimes_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}$ can be lifted to $\tilde{m} \in (\sigma^*\mathfrak{M})^{\varphi=1}$. \square

THEOREM 8.3.4. *For any p -divisible group Y over W , the isomorphism $D_{\text{cris}}(V(Y)^*) \cong \mathbb{D}(Y)(W)[\frac{1}{p}]$ restricts to an isomorphism of F -crystals*

$$W \otimes_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M}(T(Y)^*) \cong \mathbb{D}(Y)(W).$$

If we invert p , then the Hodge filtration on the right hand side induces the image filtration of $\text{Fil}^\bullet \sigma^\mathfrak{M}(T(Y)^*)[\frac{1}{p}]$ on the left hand side.*

Proof. If $p > 2$ or X^\vee is connected, then this is a result of Kisin (cf. [32, Theorem 1.4.2]). The remaining case when $p = 2$ follows from [28, Proposition 4.2(1)]. \square

Proof of Theorem 7.1.6. Let us first show Theorem 7.1.6 when X is a p -divisible group over R , where R is as in the beginning of Section 8. For $t : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X)^\otimes$ as in Theorem 7.1.6, let $t_{\text{ét}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow V(X)^\otimes$ denote its étale realization as constructed in (8.2.11). We choose $x : R \rightarrow W$ and a ‘geometric point’ \bar{x} supported at x . Set

$\mathfrak{M}_x := \mathfrak{M}(T(X_x)^*)$ and $\mathbf{M}_x := \mathbb{D}(X_x)(W)$. By Theorem 8.3.4 we have a natural F -equivariant isomorphism

$$W \otimes_{\sigma, \mathfrak{S}} \mathfrak{M}_x \cong \mathbf{M}_x. \tag{8.3.5}$$

Let $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}} \in (\mathfrak{M}_x^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}])^{\varphi=1}$ be the tensor corresponding to $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}} \in (V(X)_{\bar{x}}^{\otimes})^{\text{Gal}(\bar{K}_0/K_0)}$ by Corollary 8.3.3.

We want to show that $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}}$ is integral, for which it suffices to show that $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}} \in (\mathfrak{M}_x^{\otimes})^{\varphi=1}$ by Corollary 8.3.3. Recall that $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}}$ is constructed so that it corresponds to the morphism $t_x : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}(X_x)^{\otimes}$ by the crystalline comparison isomorphism. It now follows from Theorem 8.3.2(1) and (8.3.5) that the following natural isomorphism

$$K_0 \otimes_{\sigma, \mathfrak{S}[\frac{1}{p}]} \mathfrak{M}_x^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}] \cong \mathbf{M}_x^{\otimes}[\frac{1}{p}] (\cong D_{\text{cris}}(V(X)_{\bar{x}}^*)^{\otimes})$$

matches $1 \otimes t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}}$ with $t_x(W)$. But since $t_x(W) \in F\text{-}\mathbb{1}^0 \mathbf{M}_x^{\otimes}$ (not just in \mathbf{M}_x^{\otimes}), we obtain $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \bar{x}} \in (\mathfrak{M}_x^{\otimes})^{\varphi=1}$ from Corollary 8.3.3 and (8.3.5). This shows Theorem 7.1.6 when $\mathfrak{X} = \text{Spf } R$.

To prove Theorem 7.1.6 in general, note that \mathfrak{X} admits a Zariski open covering $\{\mathfrak{U}_{\xi}\}$ where each $\mathfrak{U}_{\xi} = \text{Spf } R_{\xi}$ satisfies the assumption as in the beginning of Section 8. We have just proved that there exists a morphism $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{U}_{\xi}^{\text{rig}}} : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow T(X_{\mathfrak{U}_{\xi}})^{\otimes}$ for each ξ that satisfies the condition in the theorem, and these morphisms should coincide at each overlap by uniqueness. So the locally defined tensors $\{t_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{U}_{\xi}^{\text{rig}}}\}$ glue to give a tensor $t_{\mathfrak{S}, \mathfrak{X}}$ on \mathfrak{X} , which concludes the proof. \square

Acknowledgements

The author would like to thank Chris Blake, James Newton, Tony Scholl, Teruyoshi Yoshida, and Xinwen Zhu for helpful discussions and advice, and especially Brian Conrad and George Pappas for their careful reading of the manuscript and providing helpful suggestions. The author sincerely thanks the anonymous referees who gave extremely detailed readings of the manuscript, pointed out the gap in the earlier version regarding the torsion of PD hulls, and provided many valuable comments that helped improving the exposition.

While the paper was being written and revised, the author was supported by Herchel Smith Postdoctoral Fellowship and the EPSRC (Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council) in the form of EP/L025302/1.

References

- [1] M. Artin, ‘Versal deformations and algebraic stacks’, *Invent. Math.* **27** (1974), 165–189. MR 0399094 (53 #2945).

- [2] P. Berthelot, ‘Cohomologie rigide et cohomologie rigide à support propre’. première partie, Prépublication IRMAR 96-03 (1996).
- [3] P. Berthelot, L. Breen and W. Messing, *Théorie de Dieudonné Cristalline. II*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, 930 (Springer, Berlin, 1982), [MR 667344](#) (85k:14023).
- [4] P. Berthelot and A. Ogus, *Notes on Crystalline Cohomology*, (Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1978), [MR 0491705](#) (58 #10908).
- [5] P. Berthelot and A. Ogus, ‘ F -isocrystals and de Rham cohomology. I’, *Invent. Math.* **72**(2) (1983), 159–199. [MR 700767](#) (85e:14025).
- [6] S. Bosch and W. Lütkebohmert, ‘Formal and rigid geometry. II. Flattening techniques’, *Math. Ann.* **296**(3) (1993), 403–429. [MR 1225983](#) (94e:11070).
- [7] O. Brinon, ‘Représentations p -adiques cristallines et de de Rham dans le cas relatif’, *Mém. Soc. Math. Fr. (N.S.)* (112) (2008), vi+159 [MR 2484979](#) (2010a:14034).
- [8] F. Bruhat and J. Tits, ‘Groupes réductifs sur un corps local. I. Données radicielles valuées’, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* (41) (1972), 5–251. [MR 0327923](#).
- [9] O. Bültel and G. Pappas, ‘ (G, μ) -displays and Rapoport-Zink spaces’, Preprint, 2017, [arXiv:math/1702.00291](#), 44 pages.
- [10] S. U. Chase, ‘Direct products of modules’, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **97** (1960), 457–473. [MR 0120260](#).
- [11] M. Chen, M. Kisin and E. Viehmann, ‘Connected components of affine Deligne-Lusztig varieties in mixed characteristic’, *Compos. Math.* **151**(9) (2015), 1697–1762. [MR 3406443](#).
- [12] J.-L. Colliot-Thélène and J.-J. Sansuc, ‘Fibrés quadratiques et composantes connexes réelles’, *Math. Ann.* **244** (1979), 105–134. [MR 550842](#).
- [13] B. Conrad and A. J. de Jong, ‘Approximation of versal deformations’, *J. Algebra* **255**(2) (2002), 489–515. [MR 1935511](#) (2004a:14003).
- [14] B. Conrad, O. Gabber and G. Prasad, *Pseudo-Reductive Groups*, 2nd edn, New Mathematical Monographs, 26 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2015), [MR 3362817](#).
- [15] A. J. de Jong, ‘Crystalline Dieudonné module theory via formal and rigid geometry’, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* **82** (1995), 5–96. [MR 1383213](#) (97f:14047).
- [16] A. J. de Jong, ‘Étale fundamental groups of non-Archimedean analytic spaces’, *Compositio Math.* **97**(1–2) (1995), 89–118. Special issue in honour of Frans Oort. [MR 1355119](#) (97c:32047).
- [17] A. J. de Jong and W. Messing, ‘Crystalline Dieudonné theory over excellent schemes’, *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **127**(2) (1999), 333–348. [MR 1708635](#) (2001b:14075).
- [18] P. Deligne, *Variétés de Shimura: Interprétation Modulaire, et Techniques de Construction de Modèles Canoniques, Automorphic Forms, Representations and L-Functions (Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., Oregon State Univ., Corvallis, Ore., 1977), Part 2*, Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, XXXIII (American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1979), 247–289. [MR 546620](#) (81i:10032).
- [19] G. Faltings, ‘Integral crystalline cohomology over very ramified valuation rings’, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **12**(1) (1999), 117–144. [MR 1618483](#) (99e:14022).
- [20] L. Fargues, ‘Cohomologie des espaces de modules de groupes p -divisibles et correspondances de Langlands locales’, *Astérisque* (291) (2004), 1–199. Variétés de Shimura, espaces de Rapoport-Zink et correspondances de Langlands locales. [MR 2074714](#) (2005g:11110b).

- [21] J.-M. Fontaine, ‘Le corps des périodes p -adiques’, *Astérisque* (223) (1994), 59–111. With an appendix by Pierre Colmez, *Périodes p -adiques* (Bures-sur-Yvette, 1988). [MR 1293971](#) (95k:11086).
- [22] A. Grothendieck, ‘Eléments de géométrie algébrique, I–IV’, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* (4, 8, 11, 17, 20, 24, 28, and 32) (1960–1967).
- [23] A. Grothendieck, *Groupes de Barsotti-Tate et Cristaux de Dieudonné*, *Les Presses de l’Université de Montréal, Montréal, Que., 1974*, Séminaire de Mathématiques Supérieures, 45 (Été, 1970), [MR 0417192](#) (54 #5250).
- [24] B. Howard and G. Pappas, ‘Rapoport-Zink spaces for spinor groups’, *Compos. Math.* **153**(5) (2017), 1050–1118. [MR 3705249](#).
- [25] R. Huber, *Étale Cohomology of Rigid Analytic Varieties and Adic Spaces*, Aspects of Mathematics, E30 (Friedr. Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig, 1996), [MR 1734903](#) (2001c:14046).
- [26] L. Illusie, ‘Déformations de groupes de Barsotti-Tate (d’après A. Grothendieck)’, *Astérisque* (127) (1985), 151–198. Seminar on arithmetic bundles: the Mordell conjecture (Paris, 1983/84). [MR 801922](#).
- [27] N. Katz, ‘Serre-Tate local moduli’, in *Algebraic Surfaces (Orsay, 1976–78)*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, 868 (Springer, Berlin, 1981), 138–202. [MR 638600](#) (83k:14039b).
- [28] W. Kim, ‘The classification of p -divisible groups over 2-adic discrete valuation rings’, *Math. Res. Lett.* **19**(01) (2012), 121–141. [MR 2923180](#).
- [29] W. Kim, ‘The relative Breuil-Kisin classification of p -divisible groups and finite flat group schemes’, *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2015**(17) (2015), 8152–8232. [MR 3404012](#).
- [30] W. Kim, ‘Rapoport-Zink uniformisation of Hodge-type Shimura varieties’, Preprint.
- [31] M. Kisin, ‘Crystalline representations and F -crystals’, in *Algebraic Geometry and Number Theory*, Progress in Mathematics, 253 (Birkhäuser Boston, Boston, MA, 2006), 459–496. [MR 2263197](#) (2007j:11163).
- [32] M. Kisin, ‘Integral models for Shimura varieties of abelian type’, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **23**(4) (2010), 967–1012. [MR 2669706](#).
- [33] D. Knutson, *Algebraic Spaces*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, 203 (Springer, Berlin, 1971), [MR 0302647](#) (46 #1791).
- [34] R. E. Kottwitz, ‘Isocrystals with additional structure’, *Compos. Math.* **56**(2) (1985), 201–220. [MR 809866](#) (87i:14040).
- [35] E. Lau, ‘Dieudonné theory over semiperfect rings and perfectoid rings’, Preprint, 2016, [arXiv:math/1603.07831](#).
- [36] G. Laumon and L. Moret-Bailly, ‘Champs algébriques’, in *Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge*, A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas. 3rd Series. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics], 39 (Springer, Berlin, 2000), [MR 1771927](#) (2001f:14006).
- [37] H. Matsumura, *Commutative Ring Theory*, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics, 8 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1986), Translated from the Japanese by M. Reid. [MR 879273](#) (88h:13001).
- [38] B. Mazur and W. Messing, *Universal Extensions and One Dimensional Crystalline Cohomology*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, 370 (Springer, Berlin, 1974), [MR 0374150](#) (51 #10350).

- [39] W. Messing, *The Crystals Associated to Barsotti-Tate Groups: With Applications to Abelian Schemes*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, 264 (Springer, Berlin, 1972), [MR 0347836](#) (50 #337).
- [40] J. S. Milne, 'Introduction to Shimura varieties', in *Harmonic Analysis, the Trace Formula, and Shimura Varieties*, Clay Mathematics Proceedings, 4 (American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2005), 265–378. [MR 2192012](#) (2006m:11087).
- [41] B. Moonen, 'Models of Shimura varieties in mixed characteristics', in *Galois Representations in Arithmetic Algebraic Geometry (Durham, 1996)*, London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series, 254 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1998), 267–350. [MR 1696489](#) (2000e:11077).
- [42] M. Rapoport and M. Richartz, 'On the classification and specialization of F -isocrystals with additional structure', *Compos. Math.* **103**(2) (1996), 153–181. [MR 1411570](#) (98c:14015).
- [43] M. Rapoport and E. Viehmann, 'Towards a theory of local Shimura varieties', *Münster J. Math.* **7**(1) (2014), 273–326. [MR 3271247](#).
- [44] M. Rapoport and T. Zink, *Period Spaces for p -Divisible Groups*, Annals of Mathematics Studies, 141 (Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1996), [MR 1393439](#).
- [45] M. Schlessinger, 'Functors of Artin rings', *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **130** (1968), 208–222. [MR 0217093](#) (36 #184).
- [46] P. Scholze, ' p -adic Hodge theory for rigid-analytic varieties', *Forum Math. Pi* **1** (2013), e1, 77. [MR 3090230](#).
- [47] P. Scholze, *Perfectoid Spaces: a Survey*, Current Developments in Mathematics, 2012 (Int. Press, Somerville, MA, 2013), 193–227. [MR 3204346](#).
- [48] P. Scholze and J. Weinstein, 'Moduli of p -divisible groups', *Camb. J. Math.* **1**(2) (2013), 145–237. [MR 3272049](#).
- [49] P. Valabrega, 'A few theorems on completion of excellent rings', *Nagoya Math. J.* **61** (1976), 127–133. [MR 0407007](#) (53 #10790).
- [50] A. Vasiu, 'Good reductions of Shimura varieties of Hodge type in arbitrary unramified mixed characteristic, part I', Preprint, 2007, [arXiv:0707.1668](#), 53 pages.
- [51] A. Vasiu, 'A motivic conjecture of Milne', *J. Reine Angew. Math.* **685** (2013), 181–247. [MR 3181569](#).
- [52] T. Wedhorn, 'On Tannakian duality over valuation rings', *J. Algebra* **282**(2) (2004), 575–609. [MR 2101076](#) (2005j:18007).
- [53] J.-P. Wintenberger, 'Un scindage de la filtration de Hodge pour certaines variétés algébriques sur les corps locaux', *Ann. of Math. (2)* **119**(3) (1984), 511–548. [MR 744862](#) (86k:14015).
- [54] X. Zhu, 'Affine Grassmannians and the geometric Satake in mixed characteristic', *Ann. of Math. (2)* **185**(2) (2017), 403–492. [MR 3612002](#).